Historic Silver Of The Colonies And Its Makers

Francis Hill Bigelow

Ex Libris

Esc Bightmore

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/historicsilverof0000fran_y3j6

HISTORIC SILVER OF THE COLONIES

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
NEW YORK · BOSTON · CHICAGO · DALLAS
ATLANTA · SAN FRANCISCO

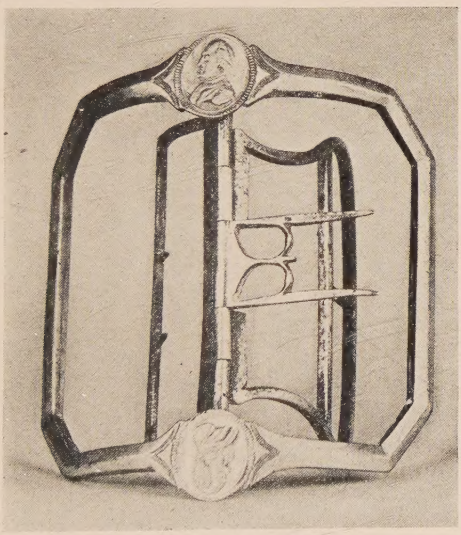
MACMILLAN & CO., LIMITED
LONDON · BOMBAY · CALCUTTA
MELBOURNE

THE MACMILLAN CO. OF CANADA, LTD.
TORONTO

GOVERNOR WINTHROP CUP
London, 1610–11. H. $11\frac{5}{8}$ in.

HISTORIC SILVER OF THE COLONIES AND ITS MAKERS

By FRANCIS HILL BIGELOW



THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
NEW YORK PUBLISHERS MCMXVII

COPYRIGHT, 1917,
BY THE MACMILLAN COMPANY.

Set up and electrotyped. Published October, 1917.

Norwood Press
J. S. Cushing Co. — Berwick & Smith Co.
Norwood, Mass., U.S.A.

TO

MY BROTHER-IN-LAW

CHARLES HENRY DAVIS, C E.

IN RECOGNITION OF

HIS UNSELFISH EFFORTS TO ENCOURAGE

"NATIONAL HIGHWAYS"

IN ORDER TO

"BIND THE STATES TOGETHER IN A COMMON

BROTHERHOOD AND THUS PERPETUATE

AND PRESERVE THE UNION"

ILLUSTRATIONS

STANDING CUPS

London 1610–11. First Church Boston, Massachusetts *Frontispiece*

PAGE

1. London 1607–08. Old South Church Boston, Massachusetts 36
2. London 1626–27. First Church Boston, Massachusetts . 37
3. London 1631–32. Newman Congregational Church East Providence, Rhode Island 39
4. London 1639–40. First Church Boston, Massachusetts . 40
5. Pricked Ornament. First Church Boston, Massachusetts . 41
6. Pine-tree Shillings and Pence. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 42
7. Sanderson and Hull. Newman Congregational Church East Providence, Rhode Island 43
8. Jeremiah Dummer. First Congregational Parish Milton, Massachusetts 45
9. I. Clark. First Parish Church (Universalist) Saugus, Massachusetts 46
10. Colonial 1752. Second Presbyterian Church Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 48
11. Daniel Henchman. First Church Boston, Massachusetts . 49
12. London 1781–82. First Parish Watertown, Massachusetts 51
13. American 1796. Congregational Church Shrewsbury, Massachusetts 52

BEAKERS

14. Amsterdam 1637. First Church Boston, Massachusetts . 55
15. Haarlem 1643. Old South Church Boston, Massachusetts . 56
16. Flemish 1700. St. Mary's Church Burlington, New Jersey . 57

PAGE

17. Cologne 1610. Christ Church Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 59
18. Hamburg 1700. Old South Church Boston, Massachusetts 61
19. London 1671–72. First Congregational Church Marblehead, Massachusetts 64
20. Sanderson and Hull. First Church Boston, Massachusetts 66
21. Edward Winslow. Congregational Church West Barnstable, Massachusetts 67
22. Sanderson and Hull. First Congregational Church Marblehead, Massachusetts 69
23. John Hull. Newman Congregational Church East Providence, Rhode Island 70
24. Ahasuerus Hendricks. First Reformed Church Albany, New York 72
25. David Jesse. First Church Dorchester, Massachusetts . . 73
26. John Allen. First Congregational Church Ipswich, Massachusetts 74
27. Andrew Tyler. First Parish Groton, Massachusetts . . 76
28. Edmund Milne. Mr. W. Lanier Washington . . . 79
29. Edmund Milne's Bill. Mr. W. Lanier Washington . . 80
30. Samuel Vernon. First Congregational Church Groton, Connecticut 81
31. John Coney. Old South Church Boston, Massachusetts . 84
32. Massachusetts Bill. Massachusetts Historical Society Boston, Massachusetts 85
33. John Gardner. St. Luke's Chapel Berkeley Divinity School Middletown, Connecticut 86
34. Simeon Soumaine. First Presbyterian Church Southold Long Island, New York 87
35. Nicholas Roosevelt. Reformed Church Flatbush Long Island, New York 89
36. John Dixwell. First Congregational Church Norwich, Connecticut 90
37. Peter Van Dyck. Presbyterian Church Setauket, Long Island 92
38. Abel Buel. Congregational Church North Haven, Connecticut 94
39. John Dixwell. First Congregational Church Exeter, New Hampshire 95

PAGE

40. John Edwards. First Congregational Church Hatfield, Massachusetts 96
41. Jeremiah Dummer. North Church (First Church of Christ Congregational) Portsmouth, New Hampshire . . . 98
42. Paul Revere. Mrs. John Campbell Robinson . . . 99

TUMBLERS

43. Adrian Bancker. Mr. R. T. Haines Halsey 103

CAUDLE CUPS

44. London 1667–68. Scroll and Key Society Yale College New Haven, Connecticut 106
45. Sanderson and Hull. Second Church Dorchester, Massachusetts 107
46. John Coney. Congregational Church Stratford, Connecticut 108
47. Robert Sanderson. Hollis Street Church Boston, Massachusetts 110
48. John Coney. Mrs. Dudley H. Bradlee 113
49. Thomas Savage. First Congregational Society (Unitarian) Quincy, Massachusetts 114
50. Saunders Pitman. First Baptist (Clark Memorial) Church Newport, Rhode Island 116
51. Edward Winslow. First Congregational Church Milford, Connecticut 116
52. London 1686–87. Scroll and Key Society Yale College New Haven, Connecticut 118
53. London 1686–87. Christ Church Bruton Parish Williamsburg, Virginia 118
54. George Hanners. First Congregational Church Woburn, Massachusetts 120
55. Jeremiah Dummer. First Congregational Society Chelmsford, Massachusetts 121
56. London 1718–19. Dr. Denman W. Ross 122
57. William Cowell. Church of the Unity Neponset, Massachusetts 123

PAGE

58. London 1702–03. Scroll and Key Society Yale College New Haven, Connecticut 124
59. London 1775–76. Scroll and Key Society Yale College New Haven, Connecticut 125
60. Portuguese 1700. Dr. Theodore S. Woolsey 126

TANKARDS

61. Stoneware 1590. American Antiquarian Society Worcester, Massachusetts 128
62. London 1674–75. First Congregational Church South Berwick, Maine 130
63. Timothy Dwight. Dr. Frederick C. Shattuck . . . 131
64. Jeremiah Dummer. South Parish Portsmouth, New Hampshire 133
65. Henry Hurst. Mr. Dudley L. Pickman 134
66. Peter Van Dyck. First Congregational Church Bridgeport, Connecticut 135
67. George Hanners. Mr. Dwight M. Prouty 136
68. Joseph Kneeland. Harvard University Cambridge, Massachusetts 137
69. London 1716–17. Mrs. Stanley Cunningham . . . 139
70. John Edwards. First Parish Plymouth, Massachusetts . 140
71. Birmingham 1779–80. Baptist Church Warren, Rhode Island 141
72. London 1775–76. Mrs. James A. Garland 142
73. Colonial? First Presbyterian Church Trenton, New Jersey . 143
74. Samuel Williamson. First Congregational Church Deerfield, Massachusetts 144

FLAGONS

75. London 1649–50. Grace Church York-Hampton Parish York County Yorktown, Virginia 148
76. London 1694–95. Christ Church Cambridge, Massachusetts 149

PAGE

77. London 1707–08. Presbyterian Church Hyattsville Prince George's County, Maryland 151
78. London 1717–18. St. George's Parish (formerly Baltimore) now Harford County, Maryland 152
79. Peter Oliver. Second Church Boston, Massachusetts . . 154
80. Philip Syng. Christ Church Philadelphia, Pennsylvania . 155
81. Simeon Soumaine. Immanuel Church New Castle, Delaware 156
82. William Cowell, Jr. Hollis Street Church Boston, Massachusetts 157
83. London 1767–68. First Congregational Society Salem, Massachusetts 159
84. John David. St. Peter's Church Lewes, Delaware . . 160
85. Ebenezer Chittenden. First Congregational Church Derby, Connecticut 162
86. Jesse Churchill. West Church Lynde St. Boston, Massachusetts 163
87. I. W. Forbes. First Reformed Church Fishkill, New York . 165
88. Welles & Company. Grace Church Providence, Rhode Island 166

MUGS

89. Edinburgh 1682–83. Mr. Guy Warren Walker . . . 168
90. London 1688–89. St. Michael's Parish Talbot County, Maryland 169
91. John Coney. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 170
92. Jeremiah Dummer. First Baptist Church Boston, Massachusetts 170
93. William Cowell. Mr. Philip Leffingwell Spalding . . . 171
94. John Coney. Mrs. Elizabeth Hooper Betton . . . 171
95. William Cowell. Methodist Episcopal Church Hull, Massachusetts 172
96. Benjamin Burt. First Parish Church (Universalist) Saugus, Massachusetts 173
97. Allen and Edwards. First Baptist Church Boston, Massachusetts 174
98. John Coney. Mrs. Charles H. Joy 175
99. Bartholomew Schaats. Mr. George S. Palmer . . . 175

PAGE

100. Peter Van Dyck. First Presbyterian Church Southampton Long Island, New York 176
101. William Cowell. First Church of Christ Hartford, Connecticut 177
102. William Simpkins. Mr. William W. Vaughan . . . 177
103. Munson Jarvis. Congregational Church Greens Farms Westport, Connecticut 178
104. Paul Revere. Mrs. Ellerton L. Dorr 179
105. Lewis Cary. The Misses Cruft 179
106. William Pollard. First Church Boston, Massachusetts . 180
107. John Blowers. First Parish Church Beverly, Massachusetts 181
108. Daniel Boyer. Tabernacle Church Salem, Massachusetts. 182
109. London 1779–80. Congregational Church Hamilton, Massachusetts 183
110. Samuel Soumaine. Presbyterian Church Rehoboth and Pitts Creek, Maryland 184
111. E. Davis. Mr. George S. Palmer. 185
112. John Potwine. Mr. Alfred Bowditch 186

TWO-HANDLED CUPS

113. London 1677–78. Cathedral of St. John the Divine, New York City 188
114. Edward Winslow. Mrs. Lois B. Rantoul 190
115. London 1726–27. Christ Church Hartford, Connecticut . 191
116. London 1714–15. First Parish Medford, Massachusetts . 193
117. London 1725? Mr. Frederick Goddard May . . . 194
118. Peter Feurt. Miss Una Gray 196
119. London 1760–61. Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City 197
120. London 1770–71. First Church Boston, Massachusetts . 198
121. Joseph Loring. Brattle Street Church Boston, Massachusetts 199

CHALICES

122. Gothenburg 1718. Holy Trinity Church Wilmington, Delaware 202

PAGE

123. London 1611–12. St. Peter's Church Perth Amboy, New Jersey 204
124. London 1618–19. St. John's Church (Elizabeth City Parish) Elizabeth City County Hampton, Virginia . . 206
125. English 1660. Christ Church Bruton Parish Williamsburg, Virginia 207
126. London 1694–95. Westover Parish Charles City County, Virginia 208
127. London 1722–23. St. Peter's Church Perth Amboy, New Jersey 210
128. London 1731–32. Mapsico Church Charles City County, Virginia 211
129. John Edwards. Christ Church Boston, Massachusetts . 212
130. John David. St. Peter's Church Lewes, Delaware . . 214
131. French 1650–1700. St. Mary's Church Burlington, New Jersey 215
132. Paris 1675–1700. Old South Church Boston, Massachusetts 217

BAPTISMAL BASINS

133. Jacobus Van der Spiegel. South Reformed Church, New York City 222
134. Jeremiah Dummer. First Parish (Unitarian) Cambridge, Massachusetts 223
135. Philip Syng. Christ Church Philadelphia, Pennsylvania . 226
136. Jacob Boelen. First Reformed Church Tarrytown, New York 226
137. John Potwine. New South Church Boston, Massachusetts . 228
138. Daniel Russell. Trinity Church Newport, Rhode Island . 230
139. London 1751–52. St. James's Parish (St. James's Church Herring Creek) Anne Arundel County, Maryland . . 231
140. London 1761–62. Christ Church Cambridge, Massachusetts 232
141. Freeman Woods. Congregational Church North Haven, Connecticut 233

PAGE

142. Paul Revere. Hollis Street Church Boston, Massachusetts 235
143. Lows, Ball & Co. Second Parish Worcester, Massachusetts 236

PATENS AND SALVERS

144. Timothy Dwight. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . 238
145. London 1691–92. Northern Diocese of Virginia . . . 239
146. London 1698–99. St. John's Church (Elizabeth City Parish) Elizabeth City County Hampton, Virginia . . . 240
147. Billious Ward. Trinity Church Southport (Fairfield) Connecticut 241
148. Samuel Minott. Brattle Street Church Boston, Massachusetts 244
149. Spanish 1690–1700. St. Philip's Church Charleston, South Carolina 245
150. London 1740–41. Mr. C. Hartman Kuhn . . . 246
151. Jacob Hurd. Mr. Hollis French 246
152. Dublin 1720–21. First Church Boston, Massachusetts . 247

DRAM CUPS OR TASTERS

153. Sanderson and Hull. Dr. Samuel A. Green 250
154. Benjamin Sanderson. Mr. Dwight Blaney 250
155. Edward Winslow. Mr. Dwight Blaney 250

SALTS AND SALTCELLARS

156. London 1629? Harvard University Cambridge, Massachusetts 253
157. John Coney. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 255
158. London 1706–07. Mr. Hervey E. Wetzel 256
159. London 1764–65. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 256
160. Daniel Parker. Mrs. L. B. Taft 257
161. London 1766–67. Mr. Philip Leffingwell Spalding . . 257
162. Caleb Swan? Worcester Art Museum Worcester, Massachusetts 258

SPOONS

PAGE

163. John Hull. Essex Institute Salem, Massachusetts . . 263
164. Colonial. First Baptist Church Boston, Massachusetts. . 264
165. John Coney. First Parish Unitarian Tyngsboro, Massachusetts 265
166. John Edwards. First Church Boston, Massachusetts . . 266
167. John Coney. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 267
168. Jeffrey Lang. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 268
169. S. Barrett. Mr. Dwight Blaney 269
170. Jacob Hurd. Dr. Samuel A. Green 269
171. Thomas Skinner. Mr. Dwight Blaney. 270
172. Joseph Edwards, Jr. Brattle Street Church Boston, Massachusetts 271
173. English. Mrs. M. B. Jones 272
174. William Homes, Jr. Mr. Dwight Blaney 273
175. Joseph Loring. The Misses Parsons 273
176. Daniel Rogers. Mr. Dwight Blaney 274
177. Davis, Palmer & Co. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 275
178. Edward Watson. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 276
179. Benjamin Burt. Mr. William S. Townsend 277
180. Jeffrey Lang? Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 278
181. Paul Revere. Second Church Boston, Massachusetts . . 278
182. London 1764–65. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . 279

LADLES

183. London 1793–94. Mr. Dwight Blaney 280
184. George Hanners, Jr.? Mr. Dwight Blaney 281

FORKS

185. John Coney? Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 282
186. John Noyes. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 282

CANDLESTICKS

PAGE

187. Jeremiah Dummer. Mr. William A. Jeffries . . . 284
188. John Coney? Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 286
189. John Coney. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 287
190. John Burt. Harvard University Cambridge, Massachusetts 288
191. London 1741–42. Thomas Dane. Mrs. George W. Harrington . . 289
192. Sheffield 1783–84. Mrs. F. C. Martin 290
193. London 1777–78. Miss M. H. Jewell 291

SNUFFERS AND TRAYS

194. London 1725–26. Mr. Dwight M. Prouty 293
195. John Burt. Miss Evelyn Sherburne 293

SCONCES

196. London 1705–06. Mrs. William W. Vaughan . . . 294

CANDLE BRACKETS

197. Knight Leverett. Mr. Francis Hill Bigelow 296

PORRINGERS

198. London 1637–38. Harvard University Cambridge, Massachusetts 299
199. London 1682–83. Messrs. Crichton Brothers . . . 301
200. London 1691–92. Judge A. T. Clearwater 301
201. London 1701–02. Messrs. Crichton Brothers . . . 302
202. London 1743–44. Worcester Art Museum Worcester, Massachusetts 302
203. London 1780–81. Mrs. Charles H. Joy 303
204. Jeremiah Dummer. Worcester Art Museum Worcester, Massachusetts 305

PAGE

205. René Grignon. Mrs. John Bertram Read 305
206. Peter Oliver. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 306
207. B. F. Miss Edith D. Beck 307
208. Jeremiah Dummer. Mr. R. T. Haines Halsey . . . 307
209. Jeremiah Dummer. Mrs. George E. Francis . . . 308
210. Edward Winslow. Miss Harriet L. Clapp 308
211. Samuel Vernon. Mrs. Trumbull Hartshorn 309
212. John Coney. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 309
213. John Coney? Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City 310
214. Andrew Tyler. Mr. Dwight Blaney 312
215. Andrew Tyler. Miss Helen Temple Cooke 312
216. John Edwards. Mrs. T. D. Townsend 313
217. John Edwards. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . 313
218. Edward Winslow. Mrs. J. D. Brannan 314

CASTERS

219. London 1701–02. Miss Harriet L. Clapp 316
220. Garrett Onclebagh. Mr. George S. Palmer 317
221. John Edwards. Miss Frances M. Lincoln 318
222. William Cowell. Mr. Dwight M. Prouty 319
223. London 1702–03. Mrs. James A. Garland 320
224. John Burt. Mrs. L. B. Taft 320
225. London 1726–27. Judge A. T. Clearwater 321
226. Arnold Collins. Mr. George S. Palmer 322
227. Rufus Greene. Mr. and Mrs. Henry W. Cunningham . . 323
228. London 1747–48. Mr. J. Templeman Coolidge . . . 324

CHAFING DISHES

229. John Coney. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 326
230. John Coney. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 327
231. John Coney. Mr. Norman W. Cabot 327
232. John Potwine. Mrs. George F. Richardson 328
233. London 1743–44. Estate of Mrs. Theodore Lyman . . 329

DISH CROSSES

PAGE
234. London 1773–74. Judge A. T. Clearwater 329

TEAPOTS

235. Paul Revere. Mrs. Nathaniel Thayer 333
236. John Coney. Clearwater Collection, Metropolitan Museum of Art 334
237. I. Ten Eyck. Mr. George S. Palmer 336
238. Josiah Austin? Mrs. Robert N. Toppan 337
239. Colonial. By courtesy of the Towle Manufacturing Company 338
240. Jacob Hurd. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 339
241. Paul Revere, Sr. Mrs. George W. Harrington . . . 339
242. Nathaniel Hurd. Mrs. L. B. Taft 341
243. John Coburn. Estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight . . 342
244. London 1759–60. Mr. J. A. Lowell Blake 343
245. Benjamin Burt. Mrs. Charles W. Lord 344
246. London 1780–81. Mrs. F. C. Martin 345
247. Paul Revere and Son. Mrs. Nathaniel Thayer . . . 346
248. Zachariah Brigden. Mr. Henry H. Edes 347
249. Newcastle 1799–1800. Mrs. Mary Isabella James Gozzaldi 349

TEA KETTLES

250. Jacob Hurd. Mrs. Stanley Cunningham 351

TEA SERVICES

251. Paul Revere. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 352

TEA URNS

252. London 1795–96. Mrs. H. A. Lamb 354
253. Paul Revere. Mr. Gamaliel Bradford 355
254. Dutch 1806. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 357

TEA CADDIES

PAGE
255. London 1713–14. Mr. Dwight M. Prouty 358
256. London 1724–25. Mr. Norman W. Cabot 359
257. London 1758–59. Miss Ellen S. Bulfinch 360
258. London 1792–93. Mr. Dwight M. Prouty 361

STRAINERS

259. London. Mrs. George W. Harrington 362
260. Daniel Parker. Mr. Vernon H. Hall 363
261. Samuel Edwards. Mrs. T. D. Townsend 364
262. Colonial. Mr. George S. Palmer 365

CHOCOLATE POTS

263. Edward Winslow. Clearwater Collection, Metropolitan Museum of Art 368
264. John Coney. Mrs. Robert Soutter 370
265. London 1794–95. Dr. C. W. Townsend 371
266. Zachariah Brigden. Mr. William S. Townsend . . . 373

COFFEE POTS

267. Jacob Hurd. Mr. Munroe Chickering 374
268. London 1751–52. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 375
269. Paul Revere. Mrs. Thomas Bailey Aldrich 376
270. Paul Revere. Mrs. T. D. Townsend 378
271. London 1773–74. Mrs. Robert Hale Bancroft . . . 379
272. Paul Revere. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 380
273. American. Mrs. F. P. Garvan 381

SPOUT CUPS

PAGE

274. John Edwards. Worcester Art Museum Worcester, Massachusetts 383
275. Allen and Edwards. Mrs. Alexander Whiteside . . . 385
276. Samuel Haugh. Miss Margaret C. Wyman 386
277. Andrew Tyler. Mrs. T. D. Townsend 387
278. Nathaniel Morse. Mrs. F. C. Martin 388
279. Moody Russell. Mr. Francis Hill Bigelow 389

TOBACCO BOXES

280. John Coney. Mr. William A. Jeffries 392

SNUFF BOXES

281. Jacob Hurd. The Misses Loring 393
282. William Whittemore. Mr. Francis Hill Bigelow . . . 394
283. London 1819–20. Mr. George E. Brown 395

NUTMEG BOXES

284. John Coburn. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 396
285. Colonial. Mr. George S. Palmer 397
286. London 1792–93. Mr. J. D. H. Luce 397

SUGAR-BOXES BOWLS BASKETS

287. John Coney. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 399
288. London 1728–29. Judge A. T. Clearwater 400
289. John Coburn. The Misses Cruft 401
290. John Burt. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts . 401
291. Josiah Austin. Mr. Norman W. Cabot 402
292. Jacob Hurd. Miss Mary Weld Allen 403
293. Paul Revere. Miss Susanna Willard 404
294. Paul Revere. Mrs. Alfred Winsor 405

SUGAR TONGS

PAGE
295. John Ball. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts . 406
296. John Hancock. Mr. Francis Hill Bigelow 407
297. American. Mr. Francis Hill Bigelow 407

PITCHERS

298. Josiah Austin? Mr. and Mrs. Henry W. Cunningham . . 408
299. Tobias Stoutenburgh? Mrs. Nehemiah Perry . . . 409
300. London 1746–47. Miss Alice Hayes 410
301. William Swan. The Misses Parsons 411
302. Paul Revere. Miss Lucy W. Valentine 412
303. London 1750–51. Mr. Marsden J. Perry 412
304. James Howell. Mrs. Lucretia Mott (Hallowell) Churchill . 413
305. Joseph Moulton 2d. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 414

SAUCE BOATS

306. London 1736–37. Dr. Samuel A. Green 415
307. John Burt. Miss Margaret C. Wyman 416
308. Benjamin Burt. Miss Alice C. Allyn 417
309. London 1785–86. Mrs. Samuel Johnson 417

PUNCH BOWLS

310. Daniel Henchman. Dartmouth College Hanover, New Hampshire 420
311. William Homes. Museum of Fine Arts Boston, Massachusetts 421
312. Paul Revere. Mrs. Marsden J. Perry 423

JEWISH SYNAGOGUE SILVER

313. Myer Myers. Jewish Synagogue Newport, Rhode Island . 428
314. Myer Myers. Jewish Synagogue Newport, Rhode Island . 429

PAGE

315. Hays & Myers? Jewish Synagogue Newport, Rhode Island 430
316. American 1810. Jewish Synagogue Newport, Rhode Island 430
317. American. Jewish Synagogue Newport, Rhode Island 431

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH SILVER

318. Italian 1500. St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church Lancaster, Pennsylvania 433
319. German 1725. Georgetown Roman Catholic University, District of Columbia 434
320. Group. Georgetown Roman Catholic University, District of Columbia 435

INKSTANDS

321. Philip Syng. City of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania . . . 437

STEW PANS

322. John Coney. Mr. Paul M. Hamlen 439

SIPHONS

323. American. Mrs. L. B. Taft 440
Thomas Hammersley. Mr. Lawrence Park . . . 440

COASTERS

324. London 1772–73. Mr. Francis Hill Bigelow 441

BREAD BASKETS

325. London 1767–68. Miss Alice A. Appleton 442

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Buck, J. H. Old Plate.

Burlington Magazine, The Various numbers.

Burns, Thomas Old Scottish Communion Plate.

Chaffers, W. Hall-marks on Gold and Silver Plate.

Connoisseur, The Various numbers.

Cripps, W. J. Old English Plate. Old French Plate.

Curtis, George Munson Early Silver of Connecticut and its Makers.

Dawson, Nelson Goldsmiths' and Silversmiths' Work.

Encyclopædia Britannica "Plate." (Comprehensive bibliography.)

French, Hollis A List of Early American Silversmiths and their Marks.

Gardner, John Starkie Old Silver-Work, Chiefly English, from XVth to XVIIIth Centuries.

Hudson-Fulton Celebration Catalogue of an Exhibition Held in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, 1909.

Jackson, C. J. History of English Plate. English Goldsmiths and their Marks.

Jamestown Ter-Centennial Exposition Catalogue of the Massachusetts Colonial Loan Exhibit, 1907.

Jones, E. Alfred The Old Silver of American Churches. The Gold and Silver of Windsor Castle. The Old English Plate of the Emperor of Russia. The Old

Royal Plate in the Tower of London. The Old Plate of the Cambridge Colleges. Illustrated Catalogue of Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan's Collection of Plate. Also other works.

Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York Catalogue of the Avery Collection of Spoons, 1909. Catalogue of Silver used in New York New Jersey and the South, 1911. Various Bulletins.

Museum of Fine Arts, Boston American Silver, 1906. American Church Silver, 1911. Various Bulletins.

Pennsylvania Museum, Philadelphia Various Bulletins.

Rosenberg, M. Der Goldschmiede Merkzeichen.

Woolsey, Theodore S. Old Silver.

Worcester Art Museum, Worcester Exhibition of Old Silver Owned in Worcester County, 1913.

HISTORIC SILVER OF THE COLONIES

CHRONOLOGY

Reformation	about 1540–1610
Elizabeth	1558–1603
James I	1603–1625
Charles I	1625–1649
Commonwealth	1649–1660
Charles II	1660–1685
James II	1685–1689
William and Mary	1689–1694
William III	1694–1702
Anne	1702–1714
George I	1714–1727
George II	1727–1760
George III	1760–1820
Louis XIV	1643–1715
Louis XV	1715–1774
Louis XVI	1774–1792

Historic Silver of the Colonies

FOREWORD

HAVING had so large a share in the making of "The Old Silver of American Churches" I feel somewhat justified in bringing out this smaller book in order to place before a larger number of readers some of the information imparted in Mr. E. Alfred Jones's masterful introduction to that volume and to illustrate and describe specifically some of the many important examples belonging to the churches, which he characterizes as "little monuments of American history." It also gives me the opportunity to include much of the silver designed for purely domestic purposes — many notable specimens discovered by me in the past ten years in private hands; and to add brief historical accounts of the craftsmen who made the vessels of both classes, as well as of the donors or original owners. Many of these bear the names or initials of men famous as governors and soldiers, Puritan leaders and prosperous merchants, leading citizens and eminent divines.

Rutgers College has conferred upon Mr. Jones the degree of Master of Arts, in appre-

ciation of his valuable services in compiling an authentic catalogue of the early silver in the churches of the Colonies and in so ably describing the various vessels.

To my friend Mr. R. T. Haines Halsey must be accorded the credit of having inspired me to form the collection of American silver for the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston in 1906; and to his generosity is due the publication of the catalogue of that exhibition, which is one of the handsomest ever issued by any museum. His attributions to the silversmiths of the marks on these pieces has been invaluable in stimulating other investigations. Mr. Halsey characterizes it as "the finest exhibition of early plate, American or European, yet held in this country. To Americans it has a far deeper interest in that it represents the artistic conception and craftsmanship of the fathers by whose energy our country was developed and our Republic founded."

The news of this exhibition reached London and induced Mr. Jones, who had made a profound study of English and Continental plate, to come to Boston to see what the American craftsmen had produced. His high praise and great interest in the subject led me to begin a systematic search among the churches of Massachusetts, while my friend the late Mr. George M. Curtis of Meriden, Connecticut, undertook a similar search in that state. A wealth of communion silver little dreamed of was

revealed. Many of the churches never realized that their pieces were of silver or of any great value. While some was in bank vaults, most of it was carelessly kept in wooden houses; and it is to be regretted that much of value has been destroyed by fire for lack of proper protection.

A very great deal of communion silver is not now in use. The Museum of Fine Arts at Boston having generously offered to store such relics, with the privilege of exhibiting them from time to time, many of the churches have wisely availed of this offer, as it insures safety; and some have presented their silver outright to the museum so that its preservation may be assured for future generations. By those who value church silver for its association, if for no other reason, some such precautions should be taken in order to prevent its future sale by those who may have no sentiment regarding it. The Museum will gladly lend to the churches from which derived, for special occasions, gifts so made.

A second exhibition of over eleven hundred pieces of silver from the New England churches, held at the Museum of Fine Arts in 1911, was the result of this research. To the catalogue of this collection Mr. Curtis contributed a most interesting introduction on the Connecticut silversmiths. His volume on "Early Silver of Connecticut and its Makers" is a valuable addition to the history of American silver.

I wish here to pay tribute to his warm friendship, which is a pleasant memory. His keen interest in the pursuit of knowledge regarding the silversmiths, not only of Connecticut but of New England, has been most helpful and inspiring to other investigators.

The necessity of permanently recording the church silver of the Colonies seemed to me of paramount importance; and Mr. Jones's offer to do this gratuitously led the Colonial Dames to get together the church silver in other states.

To Mrs. Elihu Chauncey, as chairman of the Silver Committee of the Colonial Dames of New York, is due the credit of the successful exhibition held at the Metropolitan Museum of Art at New York, also in 1911. The labor of gathering not only the church silver of that state, but also much from states south of New York, was an undertaking which merits the highest praise. To the catalogue of this exhibition Mr. Halsey contributed a valuable foreword on the New York silversmiths, which has been freely quoted by me.

To the Colonial Dames of the other states are due thanks for their efforts to locate the church silver in order that the work might be made complete.

To Mrs. Barrett Wendell, president of the Massachusetts Society of the Colonial Dames, cannot be accorded too high praise for her efforts in carrying to a successful conclusion the publication of the handsome volume com-

piled by Mr. Jones. Her kind permission to make use of the material in that book was readily granted and is greatly appreciated.

To my friend Mr. E. Alfred Jones of London I am under deep obligation for the very great privilege of making free use of the text of "The Old Silver of American Churches" as well as of his numerous and valuable publications on English plate; so I have availed myself to the fullest extent of this permission, and I have not changed his wording in my text.

To Mr. Charles James Jackson, F.S.A., etc., of London, I am equally indebted for his kind consent to make use of his important work entitled "History of English Plate." In tracing the development of the more purely domestic silver this has been of inestimable value to me.

To Miss Florence V. Paull of the Museum of Fine Arts I cannot adequately express my thanks. Her deep interest in the subject of American silver and her coöperation, alone made possible the exhibitions in 1906 and 1911. Her constant willingness to render assistance has encouraged me to undertake the writing of this book.

The photographs of the New England church silver used in the illustrations were taken under my supervision for "The Old Silver of American Churches" by my friend the late Mr. William Stone of Boston. Those of New York and the South were largely furnished by the Metropolitan Museum of Art,

New York; that these were supplied gratuitously for. "The Old Silver of American Churches" was not known until after the publication of that volume, which accounts for Mr. Jones's failure to acknowledge the obligation. To the museum and particularly to my friend Mr. H. W. Kent I am indebted for other illustrations and much information.

To my friend the late Dr. Edwin A. Barber of the Pennsylvania Museum of Philadelphia I desire to record my thanks for photographs supplied by that museum.

Many of the photographs used to illustrate the purely domestic pieces in this volume have been taken, under my supervision, by Mr. Ralph C. Smith of Boston; some of these are intended for Mr. E. Alfred Jones's volume "Old American Domestic Silver" which will be issued at a future date.

To the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, I wish to express my appreciation of their courtesy in receiving the domestic silver on deposit and in allowing me to have the photographs made there.

To my many friends and acquaintances who have allowed me to examine their silver and to use pieces for illustration I am much indebted.

To the late Mr. John H. Buck of New York acknowledgment is due for his pioneer work in compiling, as early as 1888, a volume entitled "Old Plate," published by the Gorham

Manufacturing Company, which contains a vast accumulation of knowledge regarding American church silver.

Also to my friend Dr. Theodore S. Woolsey of New Haven should be accorded mention for his article "Old Silver" contributed to *Harper's Magazine* and reprinted in 1896 in pamphlet form by John Wells esquire, of New York.

I am also indebted for much information to the works of Samuel Adams Drake, Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary" and Francis S. Drake's "Dictionary of American Biography."

The late Mr. John Ware Willard deserves recognition for much historical and genealogical data on the Massachusetts silversmiths — a labor undertaken for my special benefit.

To my friend the late Mr. Theodore F. Dwight of Boston for his aid in revising and for many helpful suggestions I am sincerely grateful.

FRANCIS HILL BIGELOW.

Cambridge, Massachusetts,
No. 4 Channing Street,
May 4, 1917.

INTRODUCTION

THE scope of this work must necessarily be very limited, as the subject is almost inexhaustible, and for a comprehensive study of English plate the reader is referred particularly to the various important works of Mr. E. Alfred Jones and of Mr. Charles James Jackson, in which may be seen prototypes of the Colonial examples. In the bibliography are other works which will be found valuable to the interested reader. A more complete list will be found in the last edition of the "Encyclopædia Britannica" under the article "Plate" written by Mr. Jones.

"Plate" is the word most generally used in England and on the Continent when referring to articles made of the precious metals; and during the first hundred years or more in the Colonies "plate" was naturally used in wills and inventories. Some confusion seems to exist in our country regarding the word "plate," which perhaps arose from the invention of "Sheffield plate." About the middle of the eighteenth century it was discovered in Sheffield, England, that a very thin plate of silver, laid either side of a heavier plate of copper, could be fused. By pressure between rollers the

combination was so strengthened and hardened that it could be wrought as solid silver was wrought. Much genuine old Sheffield plate is now in existence in our country, and it is often difficult to decide, upon a casual examination, whether it is silver or plated. Usually the rims, the edges of the bases, or the bottoms of the feet show traces of the copper where the silver has been rubbed off by constant cleaning or wear. Sheffield plate was produced to a considerable extent in New England, but undoubtedly a great deal was imported from England.

The word "silver" therefore has come to be commonly used in our country; and the museums in general have sanctioned such use of the word. The customary term applied in England to the craftsman who worked in the precious metals was "goldsmith"; and in our country for a century or more the same designation was used. By the middle of the eighteenth century "silversmith" was used to some extent, and it is now invariably applied in the United States to workers in the white metal.

Dr. Theodore S. Woolsey in his article on the subject says: "Old silver has a color, a touch, a feeling, peculiar to itself. The genuineness of a piece must be determined by a study of these points, as well as of the style, the marks of wear, and the history. It is only by the examination, the handling if possible, of a large number of specimens that one can gain accurate knowledge of these qualities."

The silver which first came to the Colonies was naturally of English workmanship; and many of these vessels were copied by the silversmiths who came to New England in the early days of its settlement. The first of whom we have knowledge was John Mansfield (1601–74) who came to Boston from London in 1634; Robert Sanderson (1608–93) came to Hampton in 1638, and his daughter Lydia is said to have been the first white child baptized there; he had practised his trade in England and settled at Boston in 1652, becoming the partner of John Hull (1624–83) who had come to Boston in 1635 but who learned his trade in New England.

The American silversmiths not only pursued their craft with success but were also prominent citizens and discharged many public duties. Just as the silversmiths in the Old World were versed in the other crafts so too were the silversmiths in the Colonies. Many were notable engravers of prints, book-plates and paper money; others seem to have discontinued their craft and become merchants of distinction; a number of the Boston silversmiths were members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. There were silversmiths who settled in Virginia as early as 1608, but for the purpose of discovering gold and not to practise their craft, as related by Captain John Smith.

Mr. R. T. Haines Halsey, in his introduction to the catalogue of "American Silver," Museum

of Fine Arts, Boston, 1906, pays tribute to the ability and craftsmanship of these men thus: "The silver is of the period when the ancient geometrical shapes held sway among craftsmen: when purity of form, sense of proportion and perfection of line were preferred to elaborateness of design; when dignity and solidity were considered superior to bulk, and when the beautiful white metal was allowed to take its colors from its surroundings rather than be made the medium for the display of skill by workers in metal. The early American silver, as in the case of our early architecture and furniture, is thoroughly characteristic of the taste and life of the period in America. Simple in design and substantial in weight, it reflects the classic mental attitude of the people. Social conditions here warranted no attempt to imitate the magnificent baronial silver made in England, illustrations of which are to be found in all English books on plate."

Much English silver came to the Colonies as gifts, or to fill orders sent from our country. It should be borne in mind that there were many merchants in New England as well as in Virginia whose principal trade was with the mother country, and it was but natural to order goods in return for those sent. Furthermore many persons in those days were pro-English as they are to-day, and undoubtedly preferred the imported article to anything that could be made in the Colonies. Unfortunately this preference

has been prevalent since the settlement of the country, and doubtless if the opportunity offered to purchase as cheaply and conveniently, most persons would have been prone to secure the English article. For art lovers it is fortunate that the people as a whole were obliged to patronize home talent, otherwise we should not now possess the examples of silver, furniture, glass, miniatures and portraits which are just beginning to be appreciated by our museums and collectors.

Neither must it be forgotten that much silver made by the Colonial craftsmen has gone to England: some as gifts, but doubtless the larger part was taken by the two thousand loyalists when they left the country at the time of the Revolution. The silver of King's Chapel in Boston was carried off by Dr. Henry Caner, the last royalist rector of this church. To be sure this was largely the work of English goldsmiths and the gifts of the English sovereigns, William and Mary, George II and George III; but doubtless there were also amongst it pieces made by the Colonial silversmiths. The pieces known to have been taken by Dr. Caner consisted of "six flagons, six cups, four large basins, six dishes, two christening basins, six salvers and four tankards, etc." As the estimated weight of the silver carried off was 2800 ounces, the pieces enumerated could have accounted for only half this weight! Of what the "etc." consisted we shall never know. In the records

of King's Chapel in June, 1695, is this item: "pd Cross for makeing 2 p^{s} plate £3.0.0"; he was without doubt a Colonial silversmith.

The destruction in Europe of vast quantities of priceless silver vessels of the earliest times, on account of the intrinsic value of the metal, was mostly for conversion into money in times of war. At the Reformation the destruction of ecclesiastical vessels of great historic and artistic value was due to excessive Protestant zeal. But in England, in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, the remodelling of older plate, domestic as well as ecclesiastical, was incredibly large. As each new fashion was introduced in domestic plate the cost was largely met by melting and transforming older vessels. It would be impossible to picture the havoc wrought by this unhappy custom to mediæval, Tudor, Elizabethan and Stuart plate, in the eighteenth century. In a lesser degree the same unfortunate custom prevailed in the Colonies, especially as to church vessels. A long list could be compiled of old silver which has been destroyed to make way for new vessels of a more "convenient" form or of a newer fashion.

The loss of many early vessels listed as belonging to the Second Church, Boston, in 1730 is to be deplored and leads one to infer that the loss sustained by other early churches may have been as great. Much to be regretted is the disappearance from this list of four cups

given in 1620, 1624, 1639 and 1680; three bowls in 1675, 1680 and 1681; and a flagon given by Sir William Phips in 1689. In any case they must have been of great interest; but if made by Colonial silversmiths they would have added very materially to the relics of New England art of the seventeenth century. The temperance agitation of the nineteenth century "brought cups and tankards into disrepute; silver forks became the fashion and the housewife seizing the opportunity turned the one into the other — a conversion afterwards bitterly regretted." (T. S. W.)

France at two periods of her history suffered almost more grievous losses in domestic plate than any other country. First, towards the close of the reign of Louis XIV, when the royal treasure was converted into coin to meet the financial embarrassments of the king, caused by his personal extravagance and by the wars against the Netherlands and England. Again, at the time of the Revolution, the magnificent services and ornaments of silver, wrought only a few years before for the royal palaces of Louis XV and Louis XVI by the noted silversmiths of the times, were ruthlessly destroyed. The finest examples of French plate of the eighteenth century are in the royal collections of the Emperor of Russia and of the kings of Portugal.

It is quite an easy matter to determine the age of any piece of English silver, as the custom prevailed after 1478 of using a date-letter

to represent the year when made; to prevent confusion, different types of letters were substituted every twenty years, on the 29th May. Each article also bore the stamp of the silversmith, usually his initials in some device: Britannia or the lion passant denoting nationality; the leopard's head showing the approval of the London goldsmith companies authorized to pass on the quality; and, after 1784, the sovereign's head. If the silver was not up to the required standard, the articles were liable to forfeiture; when silver was brought by the owner to be remade into other vessels the goldsmith escaped the obligation of having them assayed and hall-marked, as there was no penalty. Consequently some genuine English plate is without hall-marks.

Other cities had, instead of the leopard's head, some other device. Mr. Charles J. Jackson's "English Goldsmiths and their Marks," by which the marks in this book have been identified, is the only complete work of the kind.

In our country it is only possible to give an approximate date to a piece of silver; and the guiding factors must be the working period of the silversmith, the form of the vessel, and perhaps the date of gift. In the early days the arrival of a "new fashion" in England, while probably adopted in New England in due course, did not apparently deter the silversmiths from continuing to supply the older and perhaps

better design and one which may have been more pleasing to their customers. The length of time that intervened between the rise of a fashion in England and its adoption in New England is impossible to tell: in some cases it may have so happened that it was almost contemporary; while in others doubtless some years elapsed, perhaps ten or even twenty, before the new fashion was copied to any extent in our country.

The disinclination to adopt the newer fashions is especially noticeable in the churches when additional pieces were required. While there was little uniformity in the vessels which they received by gift, when ordering new silver the preference always seemed to be to reproduce some piece the church already possessed. A notable instance is that of the old Barnstable Church, which before the separation into the East and West parishes in 1719 possessed several of the early flat-bottomed beakers made by Edward Winslow (1669–1753) and by his nephew Moody Russell (1694–1761). A division of the silver was made; and as late as April 8, 1815, an exact copy of these beakers was made for the East Parish by Jesse Churchill (1773–1819). Fortunately, in this case the church records would have furnished the proof had the maker's mark been missing; nevertheless this shows the difficulty that may be met in determining the date from the form alone.

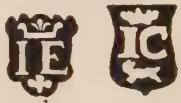
Reference is constantly made to a Colonial silversmith becoming a "freeman" at a certain date. "Before a member of society could exercise the right of suffrage or hold any public office he must be made a freeman by the general or quarterly court. To become such he was required to produce evidence that he was a respectable member of some Congregational church. 'This regulation was so far modified by Royal order in 1664 as to allow individuals to be made freemen who could obtain certificates of their being correct in doctrine and conduct from clergymen acquainted with them.' In 1631 a test was invented which required all freemen to be church members. This was upon the first appearance of a dissent in regard to religious opinions. But even this test, in the public opinion, required great caution, as in 1632 it was agreed that a civil magistrate should not be an elder of the church."—New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. III.

The most complete list of the American silversmiths yet published is that in the catalogue of "American Church Silver," Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, 1911; the dates of the birth and death of many silversmiths are there noted.

The makers' marks on Colonial silver of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries is an interesting study. The earliest adopted naturally followed the contemporary English custom

consisting of initials enclosed in a device, like the following:

In the first quarter of the eighteenth century some silversmiths placed a crown above their initials — perhaps to make it appear that they had enjoyed royal patronage — and a device below, all being enclosed in a shaped shield; John Coney placed below his initials a coney, as a rebus on his name. With the prosperity of the Colonies came an ever increasing number of silversmiths; and probably, largely as an advertisement, many adopted the fashion of using a stamp with the surname often preceded by the initial of the Christian name which was usually enclosed in a plain rectangle or in one of irregular outline: at the same time a stamp with initials only was often used for articles like teaspoons, too small for the larger stamp; both are frequently found on the larger pieces:



It was not customary to use separate devices in conjunction with the makers' stamps, but Cesar Ghiselin of Philadelphia, who died in 1733, stamped a star either side of his initials.

Early in the nineteenth century some of the silversmiths, chiefly in New York and vicinity, added marks

resembling those of the assay office in Birmingham, England, which would appear to have been done with the intention of making their wares pass for English. These stamps depressed the surface of the silver, leaving the letters raised. They were, as a rule, placed to the left of the handle near the lip or on the bottom of the piece and sometimes in both places on the same piece; but there are, of course, exceptions. In the last quarter of the eighteenth century some of the silversmiths adopted a stamp which left the impression incised: **MOULTON**

It must not be inferred, however, that any particular form of mark can be fixed as of any specific date; some silversmiths appear never to have had but one form of mark, while their contemporaries may have had several different devices.

To attribute the marks, consisting of initials only, is a comparatively easy matter for the seventeenth century, as there were few silversmiths with the same initials; and these attributions have been made with satisfactory accuracy. But in the early eighteenth century the difficulty begins and vastly increases, after the middle of the century, with the growing number of silversmiths. The positive proof of identification is where these initials are found in conjunction with the full name. The mark, IN with a cross below in a shield, for

John Noyes (1674–1749), on the flagon in the Brattle Street Church, Boston, seems to need no further proof, as he was a member of that church and would have been likely to be commissioned to make it; and the same initials in an oval, on a set of six beakers in the Congregational Church, Newbury, Massachusetts, may be safely attributed to John Noyes, for his grandfather the Rev. James Noyes was the pastor of the church when the beakers were ordered. Another instance where sufficient proof exists is the mark IG crowned, with a fleur-de-lis below, in a shield for Joseph Goldthwaite (1706–80), on the two-handled beakers in the Second Church, Boston, and in the First Church, Lynnfield, Massachusetts, as he was connected by marriage with both of the donors. The initials, SG in a rectangle, attributed to Samuel Gilbert who advertised in 1798 at Hebron in Connecticut, is undoubtedly correct, for considerable silver with these initials was found among the old families of that town by Mr. Curtis. Where sets of spoons are in the same family the stamp with initials on the small spoons will usually be found to correspond to the full name on the large ones. This appears to be another satisfactory proof of identity. These instances show the necessity of using great care in the attributions of initials, as some proof—other than simply fitting the initials to the name of a silversmith which corresponds

— is certainly required to convince the seeker after truth.

A very important factor in determining the maker, when other proofs are lacking, must necessarily be the locality in which the original owners lived. This is particularly difficult to ascertain when once these pieces have passed out of the family into hands not interested in the identification of the marks. Doubtless much silver still remains in the possession of the descendants of the original owners, and it is hoped that they will see fit to take these heirlooms, for identification, to some of the museums in the country now interested in this subject.

Reproduced in "The Old Silver of American Churches" will be found facsimiles of the marks of those American silversmiths whose craftsmanship is represented in that important volume. Most of these marks were furnished by my friend Mr. Hollis French of Boston, who has in preparation a small volume containing additional identifications with facsimiles of marks, which will be issued under the auspices of the Walpole Society.

One should not be too credulous in accepting every piece of silver as American which is stamped with initials in a rectangle, a form so generally used in the eighteenth century, unless these initials can be identified. Many Dutch and Irish pieces are marked much like the American. Spurious marks are also being

put upon old unmarked pieces by unscrupulous vendors; and even modern pieces made of inferior metal have appeared with forged marks which may easily deceive the unknowing. Pieces of silver, so English in design as to deceive no one, appear from time to time with all the marks erased except the stamp of the maker. Some English hall-marked silver also bears the stamp of the Colonial silversmith through whose hands the pieces passed, like the English candlestick of 1741–42 with the mark of Thomas Dane (1724–96) of Boston. The erasure of the English marks is not difficult and judgment must be exercised in distinguishing between English and Colonial designs.

The Colonists followed the English custom in placing upon silver their initials to denote ownership. RH, in block letters, on the standing cup in the First Church, Boston, was for Robert Hull. Where the piece was jointly owned by husband and wife it was customary to place the first letter of the surname above the first letters of the Christian names of husband and wife, as $\begin{matrix} H \\ A\ E \end{matrix}$ for Atherton and Elizabeth Hough, on the standing cup in the First Church, Boston. Towards the end of the eighteenth century the marking was in script, with the initials entwined, in the same order. These would then appear *AEH* and both styles should be mentioned in this order. At this later time, however, it was not uncommon to have a

middle name, and the three initials may be those of an individual and not of husband and wife.

This marking is by no means infallible however. Jonathan Merritt by his will dated June 19, 1738, left a legacy to the church at Scituate, Massachusetts, to purchase a cup to be marked $\frac{S}{I\ M}$: the S for Scituate and the IM for Jonathan Merritt. In Christ Church, Philadelphia, a beaker presented to John Kearsley by that church was probably originally marked IK for John Kearsley. His wife was named Margaret, and the beaker which was presented by her, after her husband's death, to the same church is marked $\frac{M}{I\ K}$. The letter M may have been added during his life in order that his wife might share in its ownership, or she may have had this letter added before presenting it.

The initials $\frac{T}{B\ C}$ are on five vessels in the First Church, Boston: the English standing cup of 1626–27 given by Atherton Hough; the English cup of 1639–40 given by Jeremy Houchin; the cup made by Sanderson and Hull, given by Thomas Clarke junior; and on the two beakers, with granulated bands, made by Sanderson and Hull, which are dated 1659 and were probably purchased by the church. It is incredible to conceive of any common ancestor who could have owned these five vessels, and the initials

are without doubt for "The Boston Church," which was ordinarily the designation applied to this — the earliest church at Boston. This theory is further borne out by the fact that the First Church possesses three tall beakers and a pair of spoons, made early in the eighteenth century by John Edwards (1670–1746), marked $\frac{T}{O\ C}$ doubtless for "The Old Church," the name by which the church is designated in the will of James Everell, dated December 11, 1682, and by which it was commonly distinguished after the founding of the Second and Old South churches.

While the original initials on early silver should always be identified when possible, as the date of marriage is an important clew to the date of the piece, still it does not always furnish conclusive proof; but usually it may be relied upon. The two examples made by Timothy Dwight (1654–91) of Boston bear the initials of a later generation than that to which these pieces originally belonged, and the probability is that they were not marked with other initials when made. An instance of their initials being placed on silver after the death of both husband and wife may be noted on the pair of beakers made by Sanderson and Hull which bear the initials of Thomas and Alice Lake; in his will dated October 25, 1678, Thomas Lake directs "£5 to be laid out in plate with mine and my wife's name engraved thereon" and given to

the First Church, Dorchester. In the First Church of Christ at New Haven a caudle cup bears the initials $\frac{R}{H\ S}$ for Henry and Sarah Rutherford who died respectively in 1668 and 1674. The cup was made by John Dixwell, who was not born until 1680 and doubtless did not make it before 1705. The probability is that their daughter Mary Prout, who bequeathed it to the church in 1724, had the cup made from earlier silver belonging to her parents and wished to perpetuate their memory by marking it with their initials. But these exceptions only prove the rule, and it is to the church silver and the probate court records that we are indebted for the discovery of such discrepancies; it seems quite safe to rely upon the marking in most cases.

Neither can the dates found on early silver be relied upon with impunity. A noticeable instance is the date 1654 upon two tankards made by John Coney belonging to the First Parish (Unitarian) at Cambridge. William Wilcocks died in 1654 leaving lands to that church upon the death of his wife, which did not come into its possession until many years later. The church records show that it was not until March 1705 that the sale of these lands was authorized by the church, and that the tankards were bought June 7, 1705, for the sum of £22.8.2. Of course 1654 was a perfectly proper date to put on the tankards inasmuch as the gift was made in that year.

It is unfortunate that many owners of old silver think it necessary to have dates added to their heirlooms without first ascertaining when the silversmith could have made them. Reference is made to this vagary because so many instances have been noted when the date and recent inscriptions (even in the churches) show such glaring discrepancies. Perhaps one of the most flagrant inconsistencies is shown in the marking of a tankard which belongs to Harvard University. It was made by Ephraim Cobb (1708–75) of Plymouth, Massachusetts, a descendant of Henry Cobb, an early settler of Barnstable; he was undoubtedly apprenticed to Moody Russell (1694–1761) of Barnstable; his wife was Margaret Gardner of Yarmouth. Upon the end of the handle is a Queen Anne shilling struck at the Edinburgh mint in 1707–08: the date 1638 has been engraved, probably by the donor's instructions, upon the handle; and below it, in succession, are the initials E E M M / HD ID HD ID. Further, it seems incredible that four generations of males should have had wives whose Christian names began with the letter D. In all probability the D is intended for the surname; while no record exists as to the donor, the initials are thought to be those of the Dunster family.

Genealogists should find a new field in our ancestral silver when pursuing their investigations for missing ancestors. Rev. Theophilus

Cotton bequeathed in 1726 a beaker to the church at Hampton Falls, New Hampshire. He married in 1708 Elizabeth Elliott of Marblehead, widow of Andrew Diamond a prosperous merchant of Ipswich in Massachusetts, after whom the "Diamond Stage," a well-known wharf at the mouth of the Ipswich River, was named. The beaker came into the possession of Theophilus Cotton upon the death of his wife in 1710; that it had belonged to Andrew Diamond and a former wife is proved by the initials $\frac{D}{A\ I}$. Who was she? As he was born in 1641 it is only reasonable to suppose that he had been married prior to 1705, the date of his marriage to Elizabeth (Elliott) Diamond. Many clews may be found in the initials on vessels described in "The Old Silver of American Churches."

The Colonists in having silver engraved with their arms followed a custom comparatively common in the mother country in the seventeenth century, which affords a further interesting clew in proving many marriages. The baptismal basin in the Old South Church at Boston given by Madam Mary Saltonstall, who had formerly been the wife of William Clarke, is engraved with the Clarke arms. The same arms are engraved upon a tankard given to the North Church, Salem, Massachusetts, by Mrs. Elizabeth Cabot in 1784. She was the daughter of William Clarke,

nephew of William Clarke the former owner of the basin and tankard. The nephew inherited the tankard from his uncle; and at his death it passed to his daughter Elizabeth who married Francis Cabot.

The arms engraved upon the Richard Sprague tankard in the Charlestown Church are those of Chester, proving the marriage of Richard Sprague to the daughter of Leonard Chester. A tankard given to the First Church, Dorchester, by Hopestill Clap is engraved with the arms of Rogers, which confirms the marriage of his maternal grandmother to Captain Rogers. The flagon given by Rev. William Welsteed to the Second Church at Boston, is engraved with the arms of Steer. Many apparent inconsistencies are noted in "The Old Silver of American Churches," where all these arms have been reproduced; doubtless there was some family relationship which justified the use of the arms.

A few words of warning should be given to the owners of old family silver. Never take it to a jeweller to be cleaned without explicit instructions not to "buff" it. These malefactors — for such they are — have no regard for the beautiful blue color that only comes with age; and by buffing rare old pieces they are practically ruined by the removal of the surface and the obliteration of the makers' marks which destroys the commercial value at least one half. But they do succeed won-

derfully in their ambition of making them look like tin! Silver that has been badly tarnished can be cleaned by one or two applications of some polish such as is used for harsher metals (such as brass or copper) which will, with a little patience, remove the worst of the discoloration; afterwards a silver polish should be used. Camphor put with silver when packed away will prevent tarnish, but care should be taken to procure tissue-paper wrapping which contains no sulphur; rubber bands also contain sulphur and should never be used.

The height noted below the illustrations is that of the body of the vessel including the finial; but it does not take into account the thumb-piece, or the handle which often projects above the body.

The order of insertion of the illustrations is not particularly satisfactory; it was hoped that the English prototype might be shown with every Colonial example, but this was soon found to be an impossibility, as such apparently do not exist even in England; and if by chance they exist in our country, to find them would be hopeless. Many of the English types shown are considerably later in date than the Colonial; and, with the great difficulty of placing even an approximate date on the latter, any attempt at chronological order as to the period when wrought has been abandoned. It is hoped, however, that the illustrations will convey an idea of the sequence of the various types that

prevailed at different periods, even if the Colonial examples were not made within that period. This work has been extended beyond the Colonial period up to the beginning of the nineteenth century, after which date little worthy of mention was produced by the silversmiths.

Blacksmiths often wrought the white metal quite as skilfully as those who had been apprenticed to the craft. John Bridge, a blacksmith, made the flagon given to the New North Church, Boston, by Mrs. Mary Hunnewell; also that given to the Second Church by Rev. William Welsteed. That their competition was most objectionable to the silversmiths of Waterbury and Farmington appears in an article in the *Connecticut Courant* of August 31, 1767, which ends: "it is to be wished that the Legislative Body would pass an act that no man should set himself up at any trade without having served a regular Apprenticeship of seven years, and have a Certificate from his master. Then we should not see every Blacksmith and Tinker turn Goldsmith." (G. M. C.)

STANDING CUPS

THE earliest English communion vessels in the Boston churches and in a few other early New England churches were not originally designed for such purposes, but in many cases, if not in all, had been previously in domestic use. It is probable that the owners of these cups were in the habit of taking them to the churches for use in the communion service and that gradually they came to be looked upon with veneration and as something sacred. "By gift or bequest they came straight from secular to sacramental use — from the table of the giver to the table of the Lord." (T. S. W.)

This hypothesis would seem to be borne out by the will of Hezekiah Usher, dated May 11, 1676, in which he leaves to the Old South Church "1 peece of plate commonly called a Church Cup." Some of these cups were doubtless given during the lives of the donors; but unfortunately the church records as a rule have been very carelessly kept, so that no proof is now available.

The Governor Winthrop cup, shown as the frontispiece, is as characteristically English as the contemporary pineapple cup (*Ananaspokal*) is German. It doubtless had a cover sur-

mounted by an obelisk, called a steeple, which was derived from Elizabethan and Jacobean architecture. These steeples are perforated or solid; when solid they are plain or engraved with chevrons and plain lines. Many of them are surmounted with figures of warriors, usually in classical dress. The embossed or engraved decoration on these cups usually consists of acanthus foliage and large fruit, roses and scrolls, plain strap-work, trefoils, scallops and fleurs-de-lis, bunches of grapes, pears, tulips and flutings, and more rarely, as on the John Winthrop cup, of panels of sea monsters. These panels of sea monsters were chiefly employed in the decoration of Elizabethan and Jacobean plate between the years 1580 and 1620, and have no counterpart in plate of any other European country. The short baluster stems are invariably supported by animal or scrolled brackets; while the high bases are bell-shaped, considerably depressed in the middle. Three standing cups with covers, by the unknown maker of the Winthrop cup, are illustrated in "Old English Plate of the Emperor of Russia," by Mr. E. Alfred Jones, 1909.

This variety of cup first made its appearance in England at the end of the sixteenth century, The earliest recorded example is dated 1599–1600, in Charing Church, Kent, though not given to that church until 1765; and another historical specimen of the year 1604–05, made from Queen Elizabeth's great seal of Ireland, is in the

collection of the late Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan. This is illustrated in Mr. Jones's catalogue of that important collection. Of great interest is a similar cup, dated 1618–19, at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, for it was there that the founder of Harvard College and other Puritans were educated — a college which gave to New England twenty-one Puritans, including Thomas Hooker, John Cotton, Simon Bradstreet, Nathaniel Rogers, Samuel Whiting, Zechariah Symmes, Samuel Stone, Francis Higginson and Thomas Shepard.

The Winthrop cup belongs to the First Church, the mother church of Boston, and bears the London date-letter for 1610–11 and the well-known mark of a maker of this type of cup. The baluster stem had originally three scrolled brackets, two of which are missing; the high bell-shaped base is engraved with acanthus leaves and fruit, the edge being stamped with ovolo work. Around the lip is inscribed: "The gift of Governor Jn° Winthrop to ye i^t^ Church in Boston." The donor was one of the founders of that church in 1630, with Governor Thomas Dudley, Isaac Johnson and its first pastor, John Wilson. He was the son of Adam Winthrop of Groton Manor in Suffolk, and his name may still be seen in the old register as having been baptized January 16, 1587. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1602 and embarked at Southampton on the *Arbella*, March 22, 1629–30. One thousand persons came in the fleet,

consisting of eleven ships, to Salem, Massachusetts; they shortly moved to Charlestown and then to Shawmut which they named Boston. John Winthrop was "the real founder of the Massachusetts Bay Colony." He married four times, his last wife being Martha Rainsborough, the widow of Thomas Coytmore who commanded the *Trial*, the first ship built at Boston, which was completed in 1642. Adam Winthrop, a great-grandson of Governor Winthrop, was the donor, in 1706, of a baptismal basin, engraved with the Winthrop arms, to the Second Church, Boston, which was made by Edward Winslow (1669–1753). A portrait of Governor Winthrop is in the Massachusetts senate chamber at Boston.

A second variety of steeple cup has a tall slender baluster stem without the bracket supports, and also a low splayed base, similar to those of the Jacobean cup of 1607–08 in the Old South Church. A specimen of this variety, with a steeple cover, dated 1611–12, is in the church of Barford St. Martin, Wiltshire, which has historical connection with New England in that its incumbent was John Woodbridge. He was the father of Timothy Woodbridge whose wife, Abigail, was the donor of a mug to the First Church of Christ at Hartford, Connecticut.

A third and much rarer variety of steeple cup has a globular body, such as the two of 1605–06 and 1608–09 which are in the collection of the Emperor of Russia, in the treasury of the Kremlin

at Moscow. A plain cup of this variety without its cover (which has been lost) is in John Winthrop's own college — Trinity College, Cambridge. It was made in 1615–16, and was given by Thomas Neville, sometime master of that college.

The earliest English vessel in any American church is the silver-gilt standing cup (Illus. 1) of the time of James I, in the Old South Church, Boston, with the London date-letter for 1607–08, by an unknown maker. The oviform body is appropriately decorated with grapes on a granulated ground; the lower part having flat flutings. It is supported by a tall baluster stem on a splayed — flat and spreading — base which is fluted like the body, the edge being stamped with an ovolo. The decoration is done in flat chasing which Mr. Jackson describes thus: "it consists of surface decoration, composed of flat lines incised, or rather depressed, with a mallet and chisel without a cutting edge; and differs from engraving, in that the latter is executed with a sharp-edged graver which, in being used, actually cuts away a part of the metal surface worked upon." It was in the Old South Church that Benjamin Franklin was baptized. His printing press is in the collection of the Bostonian Society in the old State House. He was born on Milk Street opposite the spot where the second meeting-house of that church, erected in 1729, still stands at the corner of Washington Street; in this church it was that the British troops were

1. London, 1607–08. H. 7¾ in.

quartered in 1775 at the instance of General John Burgoyne.

A cup of the same shape, almost identically decorated and made in 1614–15, is in the picturesque and historical little church of Llanrhychwyn in Carnarvonshire. Cups of the same form were made entirely plain or with an ovolo decoration on the edge of the base. It was from a plain cup of this variety made in 1629–30, now owned by the Duke of Portland, that Charles I received the last sacrament on the scaffold. An illustration of this cup may be seen in Mr. Jackson's "History of English Plate." The inscription on the foot is: "King Charles the first received the Communion in this Bowle on tuesday the 30th of January 1648 being the day in which he was Murthered." This sacred rite was administered

by William Juxon, Bishop of London, and later Archbishop of Canterbury, who was the uncle of Nathaniel Byfield — principal settler of the town of Bristol in Rhode Island. Nathaniel Byfield was the donor of a baptismal basin made by Jacob Hurd (1702–58), engraved with the Byfield arms, to the First Church of Boston; and also in 1693 of a pair of beakers made by John Coney (1655–1722) to the church at Bristol.

Another type of standing cup (Illus. 2) with the London date-letter for 1626–27 was made by Fred Terry, the maker of four historical cups illustrated in "Old Eng-

2. London, 1626–27. H. 9 in.

lish Plate of the Emperor of Russia." It has a plain inverted bell-shaped body on a tall slender baluster stem, which rests on a splayed base with a moulded edge. It is pounced, or pricked in dots, with the initials $\frac{T}{B\,C}$ for The Boston Church; and $\frac{H}{A\,E}$ for Atherton and Elizabeth Hough, who came to Boston with Rev. John Cotton and in 1633 joined the First Church to which the cup belongs. Atherton Hough had been mayor of Boston in Lincolnshire, in 1628. This class of cup would seem to have first come into vogue in England early in the seventeenth century. Although occasionally found in use as a communion cup in English churches, it is purely a domestic cup for wine. One of the earliest examples in ecclesiastical use, dated 1610–11, is in St. Cybi's Church at Holyhead in North Wales.

Another variety of standing cup, which first appeared in England in the reign of Charles I, was popular during the Commonwealth and continued in vogue in a less degree for some few years after the restoration of Charles II. A specimen of this type (Illus. 3) with the London date-letter for 1631–32, by an unknown maker, has a plain bell-shaped body on a baluster stem and a splayed base. It had undoubtedly belonged to Rev. Samuel Newman, the compiler of a Concordance of the Bible and the first pastor of the Rehoboth Church. It is engraved with

the' initials N N for Noah Newman, his son, and is inscribed: "The Gift of our Rev[d] Pastor Mr. Noah Newman who went to the Church Triumphant Ap[r] 16. 1678." This church is now known as the Newman Congregational Church, East Providence, Rhode Island. A set of six similar cups of the same date as the Newman cup belongs to the French Huguenot congregation which has worshipped in Canterbury Cathedral for over three hundred and fifty years, first in Ernulf's large crypt and now in the smaller chantry of the Black Prince; these cups bear the initials of Jean Bulteel, who was pastor when they were given, and of his wife Marie Gabry. Two others, dated 1638–39, are in the Rijks Museum at Amsterdam.

3. London, 1631–32. H. 7½ in.

4. London, 1639–40. H. 9⅜ in.

The standing cup (Illus. 4) with the London date-letter for 1639–40, by an unknown maker, does not differ, save in decoration, from the cup previously described. A wide granulated or matted band surrounds the bell-shaped body, leaving the lip and base plain. The splayed base has the same granulated work as well as the upper part of the baluster stem; while the lower part, separated by a beading, is chased with rough foliage. This granulated ornamentation originated in the reign of Charles I and would seem to have passed out of fashion with the death of Charles II in 1685. One of the earliest specimens with this decoration dates from the year 1636–37 and was given to Queens' College, Cambridge,

by Lord Compton who was commander under the royal banner in the Civil War. Some of the later cups of this variety have high pointed covers with various finials. The plain oval panel on the bowl is pricked, in a scrolled ornament, with the initials $\frac{T}{B\ C}$ for The Boston Church; the ornament and initials (Illus. 5) were copied by Sanderson and Hull on a plain cup of similar form given to the church by Thomas Clarke, called junior. Engraved on the lip are the initials I H for Jeremy Houchin a tanner, whose gift it was to the First Church which he joined in 1640. His daughter Elizabeth married first the second John Endicott, and after his death she married Rev. James Allen — one of the ejected ministers, the father of John Allen the silversmith (1671–1760).

5. Pricked Ornament.

Without doubt these English standing cups in the First Church served as models for our earliest Boston silversmiths, Deacon Robert Sanderson (1608–93) and John Hull (1624–83), both members of that church when they formed their partnership, in 1652, to coin the first silver money of the Colonies in defiance of the royal prerogative. These coins (Illus. 6) were known as pine-tree shillings; and the dies were made by

our first iron founder, Joseph Jenks of Lynn, who had his works at Saugus. There the Leonards, also iron founders, built about 1645 their house, which recently has been acquired by Mr. Wallace Nutting and restored under the supervision of Mr. Charles Henry Dean. Jenks was a pioneer inventor, and in 1654 he contracted with the selectmen of Boston "for an engine to carry water in case of fire"; his grandson Joseph Jenks, governor of Rhode Island, was the tallest man in the state, standing seven feet two in his stockings.

When John Hull's daughter Hannah married Samuel Sewall, tradition says that she was placed in one side of the scales and balanced by a dower of pine-tree shillings. Five hundred

6. Pine-tree Shillings and Pence.

pounds was the amount which John Hull promised his daughter upon her marriage, so her weight in pine-tree shillings would have been only one hundred and twenty-five pounds! She is said to have been a very buxom lass and her weight was considered something of a joke among the inhabitants. The story is interestingly told in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Grandfather's Chair."

7. Sanderson and Hull. H. 7¼ in.

The standing cup (Illus. 7) was made by these silversmiths, Sanderson and Hull. Except for a difference in the baluster stem it is similar to the English cup given to the same church by Noah Newman and which undoubtedly served as a model. It belongs to the Newman Congregational Church and was purchased in 1674 from the legacy of £5 of Captain Thomas Willet, one of the last of the Leyden Company to cross the

Atlantic. His tombstone is inscribed: "1674 Here lyes ye body of wor. Thomas Willett Esq, who died August 4 in 64th yr of his age, who was the first Mayor of New York and twice did sustain ye place." His daughter Esther married Rev. Josiah Flint of Dorchester.

Another Boston silversmith who made a similar plain cup was Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718). who was apprenticed to John Hull in 1659 for a period of eight years. He became an important man in the Colony, serving in the Artillery Company, as selectman, treasurer of the county, justice of the peace, judge of one of the inferior courts, and, in 1689, one of the Council of Safety. He was the son of Richard Dummer of Newbury and the father of William Dummer, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, and of Jeremiah Dummer, political writer and agent from 1710-21 in London for Massachusetts. Jeremiah Dummer was a deacon of the First Church of Boston and married Hannah the daughter of Joshua Atwater, whose daughter Mary married John Coney: he printed the first paper money for Connecticut in 1709–13, and presumably engraved the plate for it.

The cup is engraved: "C C 1712" for Chebacco Church — now the Congregational Church at Essex, Massachusetts, and has historical associations with the Rev. John Wise, the first pastor of the church from its foundation in 1683 until his death in 1725. He was imprisoned by Andros in 1688 for remonstrating against the

grievance of taxes imposed without authority from the Assembly, and was one of the very few ministers who favored inoculation for smallpox in 1721.

A different variety of this type of standing cup (Illus. 8) made by Jeremiah Dummer, has the lower part of the body spirally fluted; the baluster stem has a beading and cast foliage at the lower part; and the base has a fluted or gadrooned border. These terms are synonymous, but gadroon is usually applied to the narrow borders or edges rather than to the deeper fluting of the bodies. This form of decoration was fashionable in England toward the end of the reign of Charles II. The cup was bought in 1701 from a legacy of £6 to the First Church of Milton, Massachusetts, —

8. Jeremiah Dummer. H. $8\frac{5}{8}$ in.

9. I. Clark. H. 8¾ in.

now the First Congregational Parish, — from William Stoughton, the presiding justice in the Salem witchcraft trials and lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts. His portrait hangs in Memorial Hall, Cambridge. William Stoughton also bequeathed two similar cups, engraved with the Stoughton arms, to the First Church, Dorchester.

In the First Parish Church, Universalist, Saugus, Massachusetts, is a plain standing cup (Illus. 9) with a bell-shaped body on a very tall slender baluster stem. It bears the maker's mark, I. Clark. In a panel decorated with acanthus leaves is inscribed: "The Gift of the

Honourable Theophilus Burrill Esqr. To the third Church of Christ In Lynn." Colonel Theophilus Burrill (1699–1737) also bequeathed money, for the purchase of plate, to the Second Church as well as to the First Church of Christ at Lynn. In the latter is a tankard, a pair of beakers and a baptismal basin, all made by Jacob Hurd (1702–58), and engraved with the Burrill arms. Colonel Burrill was a brother of the distinguished John Burrill, also a donor of silver to the First Church at Lynn, who fought in the Indian wars, served the town as clerk, selectman, treasurer, assessor, judge, as member of the house of representatives for twenty-one years, during ten of which he was speaker, and as member of the governor's council under the Province charter.

A Colonial cup (Illus. 10) without a maker's mark, in the Second Presbyterian Church at Philadelphia, has a "bellied" or bulbous form of body which first made its appearance in England about the middle of the eighteenth century. It is inscribed: "Donum G: Tennent Eclesiæ Sub cura ejus Anno D. 1752." Rev. Gilbert Tennent, the donor, was born in 1703 in the county of Armagh in Ireland; at an early age he emigrated to America and in 1743 founded the church of which he became the first pastor. Hē was a powerful preacher and one of the most conspicuous ministers of his day, accompanying Whitefield on some of his tours. In 1753 he went to England to solicit funds for Princeton College, of which he was made head.

10. Colonial, 1752. H. 8 in.

In Bluff Presbyterian Church in Cumberland County, North Carolina, is a pair of plain standing cups with bell-shaped bodies on baluster stems with splayed bases, made by an unknown Colonial silversmith. They are inscribed; "For The Presbyterian Congregations In Cumberland County North Carolina Under the Care of The Rev^{ed} John MacLeod Ap^{r} 21st 1775." They belonged to the three churches of Bluff, Barbacue and Long Street in North Carolina, all founded in 1758, and served by Rev. John MacLeod, who came from the Island of Skye, Scotland, in 1770. This pastor was accompanied by a large number of families from the Highlands, who took up their residence upon the upper and lower Little Rivers in Cumberland County in that state. Flora Macdonald, the celebrated

Jacobite heroine, who aided the escape of Charles Edward the Young Pretender, was a member of the church of Barbacue and also worshipped in Long Street Church. Rev. John MacLeod espoused the cause of the loyalists, as did Flora Macdonald, and, imprisoned after the battle of Moore's Creek, he was liberated by order of the Provincial Congress in 1777.

A cup (Illus. 11) with a perfectly plain stem is engraved in a circular panel decorated with foliage: "The Gift of Mrs. Lydia Hancock to the first Church of Christ in Boston Sept. 4, 1773." The donor was the daughter of Daniel Henchman — the enterprising but dishonest bookseller who caused the first edition in America of the English Bible to be printed with a

11. Daniel Henchman. H. 8⅜ in.

false titlepage to evade the right of the King's printer; she became the wife of Thomas Hancock whose large estate was bequeathed to his nephew John Hancock, the first signer of the Declaration of Independence. The arms of Hancock impaling those of Henchman are engraved on the other side of the cup. The maker of the cup was Daniel Henchman (1730–75) of Boston, the son of Rev. Nathaniel Henchman of Lynn, who married Elizabeth the daughter of Jacob Hurd (1702–58) to whom he was probably apprenticed; he was second cousin to Lydia Hancock. The competition existing between the English and Colonial silversmiths is shown in his advertisement in the *Boston Evening Post* of January 18, 1773:

DANIEL HENCHMAN

Takes this Method to inform his Customers in Town & Country, That he still continues to carry on the GOLD and SILVERSMITHS Business at his shop opposite the Old Brick Meeting House in Cornhill, where he makes with his own Hands all Kinds of large and small Plate Work, in the genteelest Taste and newest Fashion, and of the purest Silver; and as his work has hitherto met with the Approbation of the most Curious, he flatters himself that he shall have the Preference by those who are Judges of Work, to those Strangers among us who import and sell English Plate, to the great Hurt and Prejudice of the

Townsmen who have been bred to the Business — Said HENCHMAN therefore will engage to those Gentlemen and Ladies who shall please to employ him, that he will make any kind of Plate they may want equal in goodness and cheaper than any they can import from London, with the greatest Dispatch.

A cup (Illus. 12) made by Andrew Fogelberg and Stephen Gilbert, with the London date-letter for 1781–82, has an oviform body embossed with large acanthus leaves. The slender stem has a beaded moulding around the middle, and the edge of the base is also beaded — a form of decoration popular in England between the years 1775 and 1815. It was the gift in 1825 to the First Parish, Watertown, Massachusetts, of Mrs. Nathaniel Amory, the daughter of

12. LONDON, 1781–82. H. 6¼ in.

13. American, 1796. H. 6¼ in.

Ebenezer Preble and a niece of Commodore Edward Preble. A plain cup with beaded decoration, made by Silas Sawin, was given to the First Church, Boston, by Mrs. Joshua Davis in 1811.

Belonging to the Congregational Church at Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, is a plain American cup (Illus. 13) without a maker's mark, inscribed: "The Gift of the Honble Artemas Ward, Esqr to the Church of Christ in Shrewsbury, 1796." The donor was the first major-general in the Revolutionary army and one of the "glorious 92." He took an active part in affairs at the time preceding the Revolution, became commander-in-chief of the army, and commanded at the siege of Boston until the arrival of General Washington in July, 1776. His son Artemas Ward, an eminent lawyer,

presented in 1834 a circular dish to the Church in Federal Street, Boston, — now the Arlington Street Church.

With the exception of the steeple cup of Governor Winthrop, such cups as have been described were often designated as goblets, a term commonly applied in our country to glass vessels of similar form. The inventory of plate belonging to Hezekiah Usher junior, in 1689 speaks of "a cover for a goblet." In England, hanap was the earliest word applied to the standing cup.

BEAKERS

THE beaker was the next purely domestic drinking vessel that appeared in the New England churches. Thomas Nelson of Rowley, Massachusetts, by his will of December 24, 1645, leaves to his wife "a silver beaker." It is the earliest form of drinking vessel known, having been made of glass and doubtless of silver by the Egyptians, Greeks and Romans. Glass beakers of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries are in the British Museum and specimens of the Venetian of the sixteenth century are in many museums. Cylindrical beakers of the precious metals were used at the banquet in 1352 when the *Ordre de l'Etoile* was instituted and at the banquet given by Charles V of France to the Emperor Charles IV in 1378. Beakers of gold and silver are depicted in Flemish paintings of the late fourteenth and early fifteenth centuries.

In Holland at the Reformation the mediæval chalice was superseded by the beaker, which was adopted as a communion cup throughout the country. Most of the sixteenth century examples have disappeared, but one dated 1592 is in St. Bavo's Church at Haarlem. In shape these beakers are cylindrical with the bases moulded;

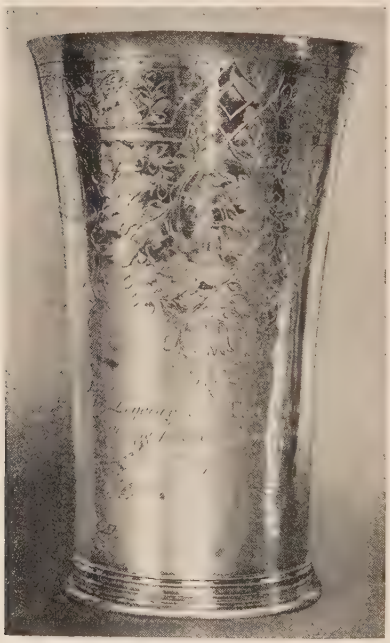
and the lips usually engraved with a double interlacing strap-band, enclosing conventional flowers and leaves, from which depend sprays of flowers. Some are engraved with symbolic figures. The beaker became known in Holland as the "Lady's Cup."

14. Amsterdam, 1637. H. 6⅞ in.

Of this type is the Dutch beaker (Illus. 14) with the mark of Amsterdam and the date-letter for 1637. It was a legacy in 1652 to the First Church of Boston, from the Rev. John Cotton, the most distinguished divine who came from England in the early period and a teacher of that church which he joined in 1633. In his will he calls it "a silver tunn." Engraved on the bottom are the initials $\frac{S}{R\ E}$ probably those of some of the Story family, as John Cotton's second wife was Sarah Story, a widow of Boston in Lincolnshire. His portrait

is in the possession of Miss Adèle Thayer of Boston, a descendant.

Of much interest is a similar beaker (Illus. 15) with the mark of Haarlem and the date-letter for 1643. In the three oval medallions are finely engraved figures of Justice, Prudence and Temperance. Engraved on one side is: "Memento Martha Saffin obijt: 11: Dec: 78." Martha Saffin was the daughter of Captain Thomas Willett who gave the standing cup to the Rehoboth Church, and the wife of John Saffin who was speaker of the house, councillor and judge. The initials of the original owners are engraved on the bottom, $\frac{V}{I\,H}$. It seems not improbable that these may stand for John and Helena Underhill; he had served under the great Dutch prince in the war of the Netherlands and came in the fleet with Winthrop to



15. Haarlem, 1643. H. 7⅞ in.

serve as captain of any military force that might be employed. He with Captain John Mason and seventy-seven Englishmen exterminated, in May 1637, the Pequot Indians who were in the stockaded fort by the Mystic River near the present site of Stonington in Connecticut. Upon the death of Martha Saffin this beaker evidently passed into the hands of Mrs. Rebecca Farr, as her grandson Farr Tollman, a bookbinder, bequeathed it in 1751 to the Third or Old South Church at Boston.

The fine and massive Dutch or Flemish beaker (Illus. 16) is an unusual specimen of about 1700.

16. Dutch or Flemish, 1700. H. 11 in.

It has a low cover surmounted by a large open crown composed of six beaded scrolls and acanthus leaves, which is fixed on six plain wire scrolls. The centre of the cover is spirally fluted and the top is finely engraved with a huntsman and three hounds hunting a stag: these animals are running among scrolled foliage, on one part of which a bird is sitting. The border is spirally fluted and the edge is engraved with a narrow band of foliage. The lip is engraved with a double interlacing strap-band, enclosing foliage and three birds; the straight body is engraved with cherubs' faces, large sprays of foliage, clusters of fruit suspended from large knots, a stork, a peacock, and an eagle attacking a serpent. Just above the moulded base is an applied band of acanthus leaves. Engraved in one of the intersections on the lip is a double monogram T B R which has not been identified; the same monogram engraved at a later date in a different style is on the body. The beaker was the gift in 1711 to St. Mary's Church, Burlington, New Jersey, of Colonel Robert Quary, the donor of vessels to Christ Church at Philadelphia, an ardent and conspicuous churchman and surveyor general of the customs for the American Colonies; he succeeded Edward Randolph in that important position in 1704. Among his public offices were secretary and receiver, in 1685, of the Province of South Carolina, and admiralty judge in New York and Pennsylvania.

In Germany this variety of drinking vessel

became popular in the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, a fact not surprising in a beer-drinking country. One of the earliest illustrations of a covered beaker is a design by Albrecht Altdorfer, early in the sixteenth century. A beaker of pottery with a golden mount is shown on the table in the German triptych painted in 1511 by the master of St. Severin, in the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston. Beakers of glass and precious metals are also displayed in other pictures of the early German school.

17. Cologne, 1610. H. 7¼ in.

The cylindrical beaker (Illus. 17) made about 1610, with the mark of Cologne in Germany, is one of the earliest examples of old silver in an American church. Beakers of this variety were somewhat popular among the Cologne silversmiths of that period, a fact which is doubtless due to the proximity of that city to Holland, where

beakers were highly common at that time. The moulded base is decorated with diamond work. Engraved on the body are the figures of the six apostles, inscribed: "S. Matthevs, S. Thomas, S. Petrvs, S. Pavlvs, S. Ioannes, S. Iacobvs." The beaker belongs to the historic Christ Church at Philadelphia which, with its peal of bells, is mentioned by Longfellow in the closing scene of "Evangeline"; it was in use when George and Martha Washington worshipped there between the years 1790 and 1796 and was doubtless a familiar object to Benjamin Franklin. It belonged to Dr. John Kearsley a prominent layman of the Episcopal church in America who was instrumental in the reconstruction of the present edifice of Christ Church. In recognition of their indebtedness the beaker was purchased at a cost of forty pounds and presented to him on May 11, 1747, in the name of the vestry and congregation. Dr. Kearsley also had a part in the erection of Independence Hall and bequeathed most of his property to the united parishes of Christ Church and St. Peter's, to be used to erect a building to be called Christ Church Hospital, for the relief of poor women of the Church of England. Engraved upon the beaker are the initials $\frac{\text{M}}{\text{I K}}$ for Dr. Kearsley and his wife Margaret who probably gave it to the church after the death of her husband, which occurred in 1772. Rev. William White, rector of Christ Church in 1779,

was the first bishop of Pennsylvania. The "Book of Common Prayer" was revised by him and Bishop Seabury for the use of the Episcopal church in this country.

A beaker (Illus. 18) wrought about 1700, with the mark of Hamburg, is boldly embossed with tulips. The embossed decoration of flowers is as typical of German plate of that period as the engraved decoration is of the Dutch. It is inscribed in one line: "The Gift of the Revd Joseph Sewall, D.D. to the South Church in Boston who was Ordained Pastor of said church Sep^{t}. 16. 1713 & Dec^{d} June 27, 1769 Ætat 81." Rev. Joseph Sewall "was a man of great benevolence, a friend of learning and a donor to Harvard College of a fund to be appropriated to indigent scholars." His portrait by John Smibert has been inherited by Dr. Theodore S. Woolsey of New Haven. Joseph Sewall's wife Elizabeth was the daughter

18. Hamburg, 1700. H. 5⅝ in.

of the Hon. John Walley one of the principal founders of the town and church of Bristol. He was the son of Judge Samuel Sewall and his first wife Hannah, the only child of John Hull. A tankard made by John Edwards (1670–1746), believed to have been given to commemorate the membership of Samuel Sewall in the Old South Church, is engraved with the Sewall arms. Samuel Sewall was one of those who shared in the general belief in witchcraft in 1692.

In France, early beakers are rare. What is perhaps the only French mediæval covered silver beaker extant today is the celebrated piece with the Paris mark for the year 1462–63, which is at Oriel College, Oxford. Early in the eighteenth century a fashion arose in France for small silver beakers. In shape they are like inverted bells and the decoration followed that of contemporary plate. A French beaker of that kind, dating from about 1750, is in use as a communion cup in Kirk Barown Church in the Isle of Man.

In England the beaker never became a popular communion vessel in Post-Reformation times, as it did in Holland and Scotland, although it is occasionally found in country churches. It is very similar in shape and decoration to the Dutch beaker except that the symbolical figures of Faith, Hope and Charity, and other sacred subjects have not been copied. The earliest English beaker known is the historical specimen

of the fourteenth century at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where Rev. Robert Hunt, chaplain of the expedition to Virginia in 1607, was educated. Another early English beaker of great historical interest is one at Christ's College, Cambridge, the *alma mater* of Milton, of many English Puritans and of Ezekiel Rogers the first pastor and founder of the town of Rowley in Massachusetts, and the donor of vessels to that church. A set of six plain English beakers of great historical interest was made in the year 1654–55 for the Congregational church of the seaboard town of Great Yarmouth, a church which is closely associated with Puritan history. Ironsides and regicides were members of that congregation and these beakers bear the initials of prominent Puritans. A member of the community was Daniel Bradford, a kinsman of Governor Bradford. In the oldest Congregational church in England, namely, the "Pilgrim Fathers' Church" in the south-east of London — so called because it furnished the London contingent of the Pilgrim Fathers in 1620 — are four English beakers. It was there that John Lathrop was pastor before his departure for New England where he became pastor of the Scituate and Barnstable churches. As is the case with the communion vessels of the churches of St. Peter and St. Pancras at Leyden, where the Pilgrim Fathers worshipped during their exile in Holland, these vessels postdate that period.

The beaker (Illus. 19) made in the reign of Charles II, probably in the year 1671–72, is somewhat unusual in decoration for an English beaker. It belongs to the First Congregational Church at Marblehead, Massachusetts, the first pastor of which was Rev. Samuel Cheever (1639–1724), the son of Ezekiel Cheever (1616–1708) the famous schoolmaster who was one of the founders of New Haven and who had charge of the Boston Latin School after 1670. A copy of this beaker was made in 1772 by a Colonial silversmith, (possibly Joseph Smith of Boston) by order of the church, from the earlier gifts of 1730 of William Jones (1694–1730) a silversmith of Marblehead, and of Ruth Wadlons the daughter of Rev. Samuel Cheever, and the wife of Moses Wadlon. There are but two other English beakers in the American churches. Both are plain with moulded bases. That made by Timothy Lee in 1704–05 belongs to All Hallows' Parish (All

19. London, 1671–72. H. 5⅛ in.

Hallows' Church, South River) Anne Arundel County, Maryland; the other with the London date-letter for 1773–74 was the gift of Tacitus Gaillard to the Parish of St. Matthew's, Orangeburg, South Carolina.

In the New England churches there are over five hundred beakers of American workmanship, and more than half of them were made after 1750. This large number of beakers, as well as of cups and other vessels, is accounted for by the fact that, as in the Nonconformist bodies in England, the intervention of a priest or minister in the administration of the sacrament was deemed unnecessary. Several cups were handed around at the communion service. An English Nonconformist minute book of the eighteenth century clearly explains the distinction: "The administration of the ordinance of the Lord's Supper did not exclusively belong to the pastor of a church, but might and should be attended to by a society of Christians, though deprived of that office-bearer."

The earliest type of the New England beaker (Illus. 20) has a straight body slightly curved at the lip and a flat bottom; a broad granulated band encircles the body, leaving the lip and base plain, as in the English standing cup of 1639–40. It was undoubtedly that very cup which inspired Robert Sanderson (1608–93) and John Hull (1624–83) of Boston, to copy this form of decoration — as both were members, at that time, of the First Church for which they

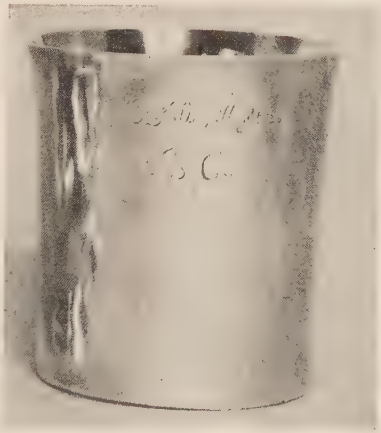
20. Sanderson and Hull. H. 3⅞ in.

made this beaker. In a plain shield upon the matted ground is engraved the date 1659 and also the initials $\frac{T}{B\ C}$ for The Boston Church. A straight-sided beaker with the same decoration, wrought by John Hull, is in that church; and a pair made by Sanderson and Hull in the First Church, Dorchester, engraved with the initials $\frac{L}{T\ A}$ for Thomas and Alice Lake, was delivered to the Deacons on January 6, 1679, by the donor's executor, Henry Leadbetter — referred to as "two silver cups or small beakers." English beakers with this same band were made in small numbers in the Stuart period between 1660 and 1690. Such form of decoration was used in Scandinavia and Germany in the seventeenth century on tankards, cups and other vessels and to a less degree in Holland.

Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718) of Boston, made a beaker, with the granulated band, to which two solid flat handles were fitted at a

later date. It is inscribed: "The Gift of Francis Skerry to the Church in Salem," now the First Congregational Society. The donor was a planter and died in 1684. Governor John Endicott was sent in 1628 as the agent of the Massachusetts Colony to make a settlement at Naumkeag and there he laid the foundation of the first permanent town in Massachusetts. This he called by the Bible name of Salem — "Peace." The Rev. Francis Higginson was the first pastor of the church. Roger Williams, who succeeded him in 1633, was one of the noblest men of the time; on account of his opinions he was banished and in 1636 made his way through the wilderness, in the winter time, and founded Providence — so called because God's mercy had provided for him. His first son, born there, was named Providence and his daughter, Mercy.

Another type of beaker made in New England in small numbers is of the same shape, with the flat bottom, but the body is plain. The earliest example was without doubt made by Sanderson and Hull and is in



21. Edward Winslow. H. $3\frac{7}{8}$ in.

the Old South Church, Boston, where there is also a similar beaker made by John Coney (1655–1722); but neither is dated. A beaker (Illus. 21) of this description was a legacy in 1693 to the church in Barnstable, Massachusetts — now the West Parish — from Mary Haughton the daughter of Thomas Hinckley the last governor of Plymouth. It was made by Edward Winslow (1669–1753) of Boston — the grandson of John Winslow, who came in the *Fortune* in 1621, and of his wife Mary Chilton. He was a great-grandson, on his mother's side, of the famous Anne Hutchinson — "a well-educated, bright and intelligent lady" who had come from Lincolnshire in 1634. Her teachings caused a violent theological discussion in Boston called the "Antinomian Controversy," and in 1636 she and her sympathizers were driven from Massachusetts. Some became the settlers of Exeter in New Hampshire, but Anne Hutchinson with other friends settled Rhode Island and founded the town of Portsmouth. Edward Winslow held many important offices and was judge of the inferior court of common pleas at the time of his death; he was colonel of the Boston Regiment and captain of the Artillery Company. His first wife was Hannah the daughter of Rev. Joshua Moody, pastor of the church at Portsmouth, and later assistant pastor of the First Church, Boston. Two of Edward Winslow's sons lost their lives at Louisburg. The inventory of his estate amounted to £1083.18.5. no inconsiderable sum at that time.

Another type of beaker, with a decorated body and a moulded base, is less common in New England than in New York where the silversmiths were inspired by the greater number of Dutch examples before their eyes. In the First Congregational Church at Marblehead, Massachusetts, is one of the finest New England beakers of this variety (Illus. 22) which was acquired in 1728. The base is stamped with conventional ovolo work. The early Dutch beakers in the First and Old South churches probably inspired Robert Sanderson (1608–93) and John Hull (1624–83) of Boston to make this beaker.

22. Sanderson and Hull. H. 6 in.

In the Newman Congregational Church in East Providence, Rhode Island, is a beautifully engraved beaker (Illus. 23) made by John Hull (1624–83) of Boston. The decoration is much more conventional than that on similar beakers.

The donor was Daniel Perren who married Abigail Carpenter in 1706. It is one of the few objects which bear the mark of John Hull (1624–83) without that of his partner Robert Sanderson (1608–93). John Hull came to Boston in 1635 with his father Robert Hull who was a blacksmith, and it is probable that he learned the rudiments of his father's trade which would amply qualify him to become a silversmith. If he had needed any special instruction he very probably acquired it from John Mansfield (1601–74), a brother-in-law of Rev. John Wilson and of Captain Robert Keayne, who was the only silversmith known to have been in Boston before John Hull entered into partnership, in 1652, with Robert Sanderson, a practical silversmith, who then came to Boston from Watertown in Massachusetts. With the coining of the pine-tree shillings, upon which he received a large royalty,

23. John Hull. H. 6⅜ in.

John Hull acquired wealth and became a shrewd and prosperous merchant; and it is as a merchant and never as a silversmith that he refers to himself. The fact that it was to John Hull that Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718), Daniel Quincy (1651–90) and others were apprenticed is quite natural, for Hull was doubtless the moving spirit in the partnership; it is, however, more than probable that the instruction was given by Robert Sanderson. Daniel Quincy was the son of John Hull's step-brother Edmund Quincy junior and was sent to England in Hull's employment, which may account for the fact that no silver with Quincy's mark has been found. John Hull's father married the widow of Edmund Quincy senior and John Hull married Judith Quincy his step-sister! John Hull was active in public life, serving as town treasurer in 1660; representative from Wenham in 1668; and treasurer of the Colony in 1676; he was captain of the Artillery Company in 1675; a member of the First Church and one of the founders of the Third or Old South Church in 1669.

In the First Reformed Church at Albany, New York, is a tall cylindrical beaker (Illus. 24) which is an exact copy of one in the same church with the mark of Haarlem and the date-letter for 1660. Below the intersections are three oval panels engraved with figures of Faith, Hope and Charity; between the panels are large clusters of fruit suspended from the interlacing band;

three birds on branches are engraved above the moulded base. It was made in 1678 by Ahasuerus Hendricks the earliest local silversmith in New York. "He was an old-world silversmith, who sought to better himself by coming to New York, where he supplied the local demand for jewelry, rings, funeral spoons, and beakers, and, as well, fashioned the silver spears, pikes, and sword hilts affected by the militant burghers. We first find his name in New York on the list of those who swore allegiance to the King in 1675. His house, in Smith Street, appears on the tax list in 1677. He was one of those appointed in 1686 to assist in giving the inhabitants of the city better drinking water, and was, in that year, ordered to take care of the public well near his house. The position was one of honor and responsibility." (R. T. H. H.)

24. Ahasuerus Hendricks. H. 7⅛ in.

Another example of the decorated type (Illus. 25) is engraved with a band of scrolled foliage from which depend acanthus leaves alternating with Vandyke ornaments. It is engraved with the initials $\frac{W}{P\ T}$ for Philip and Thankful Withington who were married in 1682. It was made by that short-lived silversmith David Jesse (1670–1705) of Boston and was a legacy in 1711 to the First Church, Dorchester, Massachusetts. David Jesse was born at Hartford, Connecticut, and married Mary, the daughter of Phineas Wilson a prosperous merchant who had come from Dublin in 1675 and settled at Hartford. Mary Wilson's step-sister Abigail Warren married Rev. Timothy Woodbridge. David Jesse was a member of the Brattle Street Church, Boston, and in 1704 was chosen constable in place of Mr. John Noyes who declined to serve; he became a member of the Artillery Company in 1700.

25. David Jesse. H. 4¼ in.

By far the largest class of the Colonial beaker

is plain with a cylindrical body, curved at the lip which is sometimes moulded, and supported on a moulded base, similar in shape to those made in Holland and England in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Such were made for a century for use in the churches of New England. One of the earliest dated examples of this plain type (Illus. 26) belongs to the First Church — now the Congregational — at Ipswich, Massachusetts, whose first pastor was Rev. Nathaniel Rogers. It was a gift in 1693 from Captain John Appleton of the exclusive Ipswich horse troop, to which none could belong who did not pay a tax on £100 of estate. John Appleton was one of the signers of the loyalist petition of 1666. Judge Sewall in his diary describes John Appleton as an "Israelite indeed, a great Ornament of that Church and Town." He married Priscilla, the daughter of Rev. Jose Glover whose initials with those of his wife are on the salt belonging to Harvard Uni-

26. John Allen. H. $5\frac{3}{8}$ in.

versity. This beaker was made by John Allen (1671–1760) of Boston — doubtless an apprentice of Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718) to whom he was related. John Allen's father Rev. James Allen married Hannah the sister of Jeremiah Dummer; and, as his second wife — the mother of John Allen — he married Elizabeth Houchin the widow of the second John Endicott. This marriage brought about a family connection with John Edwards (1670–1746) which turned into a relationship by the marriage of John Edwards's sister Elizabeth to John Allen.

In the United Congregational Church, Little Compton, Rhode Island, is a similar beaker wrought by Arnold Collins of Newport, who made the Rhode Island seal "Anchor and Hope" in 1690. In 1729 he was one of the building committee of the Seventh Day Baptist Society whose meeting-house is now occupied by the Newport Historical Society. Arnold Collins died in 1735. The beaker was the legacy in 1711 of Joseph Church, a carpenter of Hingham, Massachusetts, the son of Richard Church who came in the fleet with Winthrop and who built the earliest church edifice in Plymouth. Colonel Benjamin Church, a brother of Joseph Church, distinguished himself in the Indian wars: he was commander in August, 1676, of the party which stormed the palisaded fortress in South Kingston, Rhode Island, slaughtered the Indians and killed King Philip and Canonchet. The sword worn by Benjamin Church in that

attack has been presented to the Massachusetts Historical Society of Boston, by his great-granddaughter Mrs. Anne Atwood of Taunton, Massachusetts. From the minutes of Benjamin Church and under his supervision, his son Thomas wrote a "History of Philip's War."

27. Andrew Tyler. H. 4⅜ in.

A plain beaker (Illus. 27) was the legacy in 1723 to the First Parish at Groton, Massachusetts, of Jonas Prescott, the grandfather of Colonel William Prescott who was commander of the Provincial forces at the battle of Bunker Hill. Belonging to the Massachusetts Historical Society of Boston are the swords of Colonel William Prescott; and of Captain John Linzee, R. N., who commanded the British sloop-of-war *Falcon*, while acting against the Americans at the battle of Bunker Hill. Colonel William Prescott was the grandfather of the historian William Hickling Prescott, whose wife's grandfather was Captain John Linzee. In the opening chapter of "The Virginians" Thackeray thus speaks of these

swords which he noticed when he visited Prescott in 1852 at his house on Beacon Street in Boston: — "On the library wall of one of the most famous writers of America, there hang two crossed swords, which his relatives wore in the great war of Independence. The one sword was gallantly drawn in the service of the king, the other was the weapon of a brave and honourable republican soldier. The possessor of the harmless trophy has earned for himself a name alike honoured in his ancestors' country and in his own, where genius such as his has always a peaceful welcome." The maker of the Prescott beaker was Andrew Tyler (1692–1741) of Boston, prominent in public affairs and having important family connections. He married Miriam Pepperell, sister of Sir William Pepperell. Their daughter Catherine married Sir Isaac Heard and moved to London; she had previously married Captain David Ochterlony, and their son was the distinguished baronet Sir David Ochterlony, who was prominent as a British general in the wars in India. Andrew Tyler's house was situated on North Street, and after the death of his widow it passed into the hands of the Ochterlonys. There is a tradition connected with this house to the effect that when Paul Revere was starting on his midnight ride, an emergency arose for mufflers for his oars; upon calling at the house for some substitute he was handed a "yet warm petticoat."*

* Mrs. Emma Elizabeth Brigham.

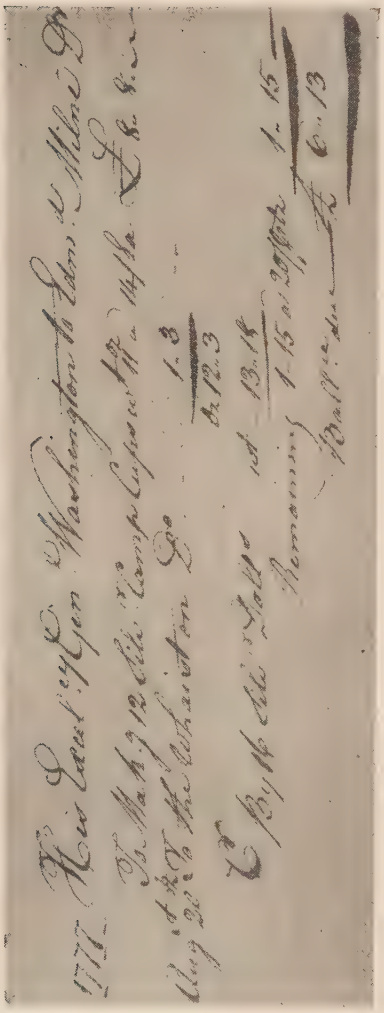
In the First Congregational Society of the historic town of Lexington, where the first battle of the Revolution was fought, is a similar beaker made in 1738 from the combined legacies of Matthew Bridge, the first of that line born in America; and of Thomas Meriam whose mother was a daughter of Gregory Stone of Cambridge. John Cooper, the step-son of Gregory Stone, built in 1657 in Cambridge the house now known as the Cooper-Austin house, recently restored to its original condition by the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, under the supervision of Mr. Joseph Everett Chandler. The Rev. John Hancock, styled "Bishop," the first pastor of the church, was the grandfather of John Hancock and the father of Thomas Hancock. The maker of the Lexington beaker was John Burt (1691–1745), son of William and Elizabeth Burt, who was born in Boston January 5, 1691–92, and married Abigail Cheever in 1714. He was constable, tithingman and clerk of the market and left an estate valued at £6460.4.9. Three of his sons, William (1726–52), Samuel (1724–54) and Benjamin (1729–1805) followed in their father's footsteps and became silversmiths.

One of the few pieces of silver wrought by William Burt is the plain cylindrical flagon bequeathed to the Old South Church, Boston, in 1748 by Nathaniel Cunningham, a prosperous merchant and the holder of many public offices in Boston, including a captaincy in the Artillery

Company. He married Ann Boucher daughter of Louis and Sarah Boucher, the possessors of silver described elsewhere. Ruth Cunningham, the donor's daughter, married James Otis the patriot.

The plain beaker (Illus. 28) with a straight body, a moulded base and lip, is engraved with the initial W. It is one of a set of twelve camp cups made for General Washington by Edmund Milne of Philadelphia, as is shown by the bill dated 1777 (Illus. 29). It belongs to Mr. W. Lanier Washington the great-great-grandson of Colonel William Augustine Washington, the only son of Washington's eldest half-brother Augustine Washington and one of the executors of General Washington's will, the first of his nephews mentioned. The battle-sword which Washington wore during the Revolution is in the State Department at Washington. Another sword, in the State Library at Albany, New York, is said to have been presented to Wash-

28. Edmund Milne. H. 3¼ in.



29. Edmund Milne's Bill.

ington by Frederick the Great with a message "from the oldest to the greatest general in the world."

Washington's will makes reference to the four swords which he willed to his four nephews: "These swords are accompanied by an injunction not to unsheath them for the purpose of shedding blood, except it be for self-defence or in defence of their country and its rights; and in the latter case, to keep them unsheathed, and prefer falling with them in their hands to the relinquishment thereof."

In the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society at Boston may be seen the gorget which Washington wore at the defeat of Braddock's army by the French and Indians in 1755. It is of copper-gilt and it is engraved with the

30. Samuel Vernon. H. 4⅛ in.

arms of Virginia. It is depicted in the portrait of Washington by Charles Wilson Peale (1741–1827) of Philadelphia, who was at one time a silversmith.

Hollow handles have been added at a later date to the plain beaker (Illus. 30) belonging to the First Congregational Church, Groton, Connecticut — where important events occurred

during the Revolution, which are recorded on the monument there: "This Monument was erected under the patronage of the State of Connecticut, A.D. 1830, and in the 55th year of the Independence of the U. S. A., In Memory of the Brave Patriots who fell in the massacre of Fort Griswold, near this spot, on the 6th of September A.D. 1781, When the British, under command of the Traitor, Benedict Arnold, burnt the towns of New London and Groton, and spread desolation and woe throughout this region." The beaker was purchased with the sum of £6 presented in 1707 to the Church of Christ at Groton, by Sir John Davie fifth baronet, upon his departure for England where he died in 1727. He was recorder or town clerk upon the incorporation of Groton; his stock and lands were purchased by John Gardiner of the Isle of Wight, now called Gardiner's Island. He was a cousin of Sir William Davie of Creedy in Devon, England, who died in 1707 without male issue. Tradition says that John Davie, barefooted and in his shirtsleeves, was hoeing corn on his farm when the messenger arrived to tell him of his good fortune and to salute him as Sir John Davie. The maker of the cup was Samuel Vernon (1683–1737) of Newport, Rhode Island, — great-grandson of Anne Hutchinson and second cousin of Edward Winslow (1669–1753). He was a merchant and "in 1730 was one of a commission to have the care and oversight of the people and goods that should be

suspected to have come from Boston where smallpox prevailed."

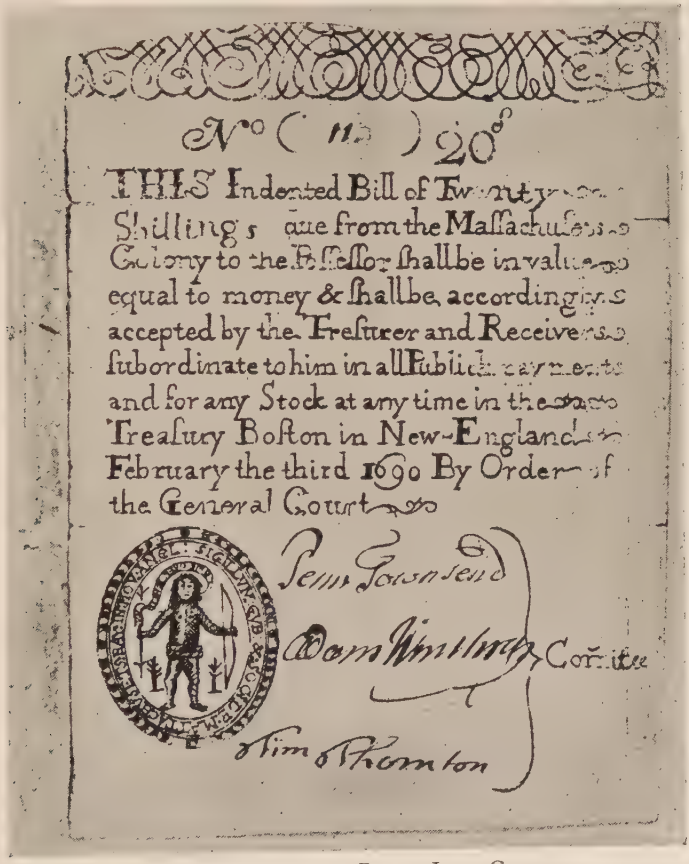
A beaker, fitted with two thin solid handles, engraved on the shoulders, has a moulded base surmounted with flat scalloped work. Similar decoration was frequently used on tankards made by the New York silversmiths at that time. It was a gift in 1729 to the First Congregational Church of Milford, Connecticut, from Mrs. Abigail Beech the wife of Samuel Beach, who married for her second husband the Rev. Samuel Andrew second rector of Yale College. The maker of the beaker was Cornelius Kierstead (1674–1753) whose "grandfather Hans was the famous surgeon, and a very important personage. He married Sarah Roelofse, the daughter of Anneke Jans by her first husband. Sarah was well acquainted with the Indian language and acted as interpreter for Peter Stuyvesant. It was at their wedding that Governor Kieft, taking advantage of the condition of the guests 'after the fourth or fifth drink,' induced them to subscribe very liberally toward a new church in the Fort. Rum and religion went hand in hand in New Amsterdam. After working in New York for a quarter of a century Cornelius Kierstead migrated in 1772 to New Haven." (R. T. H. H.)

The class of beaker with an inverted bell-shaped body on a moulded base, came into fashion later than those previously described. The earliest is in the Old South Church, Boston,

31. John Coney. H. 5¾ in.

(Illus. 31): it is engraved with the date 1715 and the initials $\frac{M}{W\ P}$ for William and Phebe Manley who were admitted to that church in 1689. William Manley was in King Philip's War in 1675. The beaker was made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston who engraved the plate for the first paper money for the Colonies (Illus. 32). This bill belongs to the Massachusetts Historical Society. The irregular outline at the top exemplifies the term "indenture" — commonly used in legal documents when it was the custom to fold the paper or parchment upon which they were engrossed. It was then cut or indented as a sure means of identification — the two parts fitting together and furnishing the proof of the integrity of the two copies. John Coney married in 1694, for his second wife, Mary Atwater the widow of John Clark and the sister of Jeremiah Dummer's wife. He was a member of the Second Church,

Boston, and among the pieces in the possession of that church in 1730 was a tankard, given by John Coney's heirs in 1725, which has disappeared; he was a subscriber to the fund for


THIS Indented Bill of Twenty
Shillings due from the Massachusetts
Colony to the Possessor shall be in value
equal to money & shall be accordingly
accepted by the Treasurer and Receivers
subordinate to him in all Publick payments
and for any Stock at any time in the
Treasury Boston in New-England
February the third 1690 By Order of
the General Court

32. Massachusetts Bill. John Coney.

the erection of King's Chapel in 1689. John Coney's mother was Elizabeth Nash, the daughter of Robert Nash a butcher whose slaughter-house caused considerable trouble in Boston on account of the careless disposition of his garbage. In 1647 "he was warned not to kill beasts in the streets."

Formerly belonging to St. James's Church at New London, Connecticut, on the Thames River — names which the settlers in New England adopted out of love for Old London and Father Thames — is a beaker (Illus. 33) with a wide splayed base. It was partially the gift in 1773 of Doctor Anthony Yeldall, a loyalist of Philadelphia who advertised his medicines in a New London paper in 1775, and was used in the celebration of the sacrament by the first Protestant-Episcopal bishop in America, Samuel Seabury, whose ashes repose in the chancel of that church. The beaker was wrought by John Gardner (1734–76) of New

33. John Gardner. H. 5¼ in.

London, son of Jonathan and Mary (Adams) Gardiner and a descendant of the Gardiners of Gardiner's Island. It now belongs to St. Luke's Chapel, Berkeley Divinity School at Middletown, Connecticut.

34. Simeon Soumaine. H. 6 in.

A plain beaker (Illus. 34) on a truncated base belongs to the First Presbyterian Church at Southold on Long Island. "Southold was settled in September, 1640, by a party of thirteen under the leadership of the Rev. John Youngs, who crossed from New Haven. The formation of the church was coincident with the settlement of the town. Very strict was the government in this primitive community; the laws of the Bible were followed as a civil code and communion with the church was made a necessary qualification for admission to the privileges of a Freeman." The beaker is believed to have been given by Hon. Ezra l'Hommedieu, who was a

member of that church; a delegate to the New York Provincial Congress 1775–78; assisted in forming the first state Constitution. He married a sister of General William Floyd signer of the Declaration of Independence and commander of the Long Island militia at the Revolution. His ancestor Benjamin l'Hommedieu was a Huguenot who came from Rochelle, France, to New York in 1687 and settled in Southold in 1690. The beaker was made about 1720 by Simeon Soumaine of New York. *The American Weekly Mercury* of March 23, 1727, contains the following: "This is to give Notice to all Gentlemen and others, That a Lottery is to be drawn at Mr. *John Stevens* in *Perth Amboy*, for £501 of Silver and Gold work, wrought by *Simeon Soumain* of *New York*, Gold-Smith, all of the newest Fashion. The highest Prize consists of an Eight square Tea-Pot, six Tea-Spoons, Skimmer and Tongues, Valued at £18 3*s*. 6*d*. The lowest Prize consists of Twelve Shillings Value. There is 278 Prizes in all, and their is only five Blank to each Prize. Tickets are given out at Six Shillings York money, or Seven Shillings Jersey Money for each Ticket at the House of Mr. *John Stevens* in *Amboy*, at Mr. *Lewis Carrees* in *Allens Town*, at Mr. *Jolines*, in *Elizabeth Town*, at Mr. *Cortlandts* at *Second River*, by Mr. *Andrew Bradford* in *Philadelphia*, at Mr. *Samuel Clowse* in *Jamaica* in *Long Island*, and by *Simeon Soumain* in the City of *New York*, at which last Place, the Goods so to be drawn are to be seen,

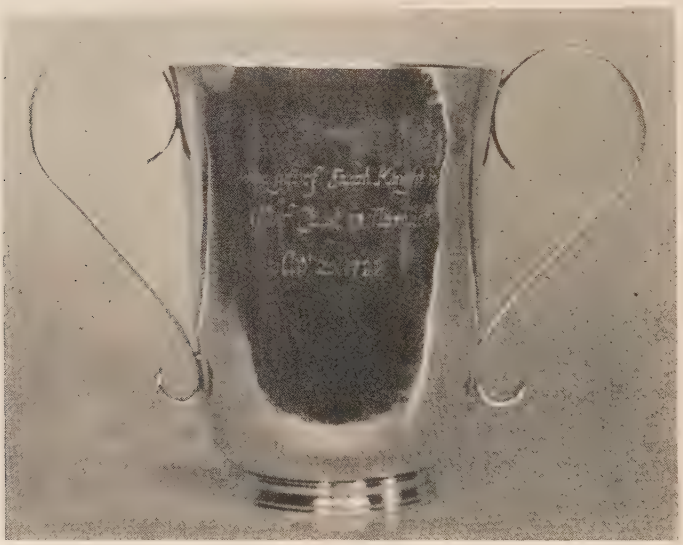
and the said Goods are to be valued and apprised by Mr. *Peter Van Dyke*, and Mr. *Charles Leroux*, two GoldSmiths in the city of *New York*. And said Lottery is to be drawn the 22nd day of May next, anno. 1727. If said Lottery be full sooner, it will be drawn before the 22nd of May next." (R. T. H. H.)

35. Nicholas Roosevelt. H. $7\frac{5}{8}$ in.

Belonging to the Reformed Church at Flatbush on Long Island is a beaker (Illus. 35) of this description with a much taller body and the upper part curving outward to a greater degree, made by Nicholas Roosevelt of New York. This is inscribed: "Spreek Dat Waar is Eet Dat Gaar is Em Drink Dat Klaar is. Boswyck. Novr 1763."

The bell-shaped beaker, on account of its form, seemed to lend itself with special suitability to the solid flat scrolled handles with which many of them are fitted: they undoubtedly

were inspired by those on the caudle cup which came into fashion at an earlier date; having two handles they were much more conveniently passed by the communicants. Such a beaker (Illus. 36) was a gift in 1722 to the Church of



36. John Dixwell. H. 5¼ in.

Christ at Norwich in Connecticut, from Sarah Knight noted for her now famous journey on horseback from Boston to New York and return in 1704. She was the wife of Richard Knight of Boston where she kept a shop and also taught school, having among her scholars Benjamin Franklin and Samuel Mather. She was buried

in New London where her only child Elizabeth, the wife of Colonel John Livingston, resided. Her father was Thomas Kemble who received in 1651 a shipload of Scotch prisoners who were some of the captives of Dunbar sold into slavery by Cromwell. These so-called white slaves were generally sold for a specific term of service and were used chiefly as farm laborers: many were sent to North Carolina, and indeed but few of the Colonies were without them. The maker of the beaker was John Dixwell (1680–1725), son of Colonel John Dixwell, the regicide so closely associated with those other regicides Goffe and Whalley, whose adventures, pursuits and escapes form such interesting incidents in New England history. Colonel John Dixwell fled to this country and settled in New Haven where, as the "mysterious stranger," under the name of "James Davids," he lived in retirement until his death. John Dixwell was born at New Haven and married Mary Prout, donor of the caudle cup, mentioned in the introduction, to the New Haven church: in 1698 he moved to Boston where he died from inoculation of smallpox. He was a deacon of the New North Church formed in 1714 by "seventeen substantial mechanics unassisted by the more wealthy part of the community except by their prayers and good wishes." John Dixwell was the donor to that church in 1717 of a similar beaker made by him, now belonging to King's Chapel. Lieutenant Basil

Dixwell (1711–46) his son, a silversmith, died at Louisburg.

The handles on the New England beakers of this type vary somewhat in the scrolling.

A beaker (Illus. 37) with two solid flat handles, on which are notched rat-tails, originally had but one handle, the other being added about the

37. Peter Van Dyck. H. 5 in.

year 1879 by Ford, a jeweller of New Haven, Connecticut. It belongs to the Presbyterian Church at Setauket on Long Island, of which Nathaniel Brewster (Harvard College, 1642) was at one time pastor. The maker of the beaker, Peter Van Dyck (1684–1750) of New York, was the father of Richard Van Dyck a silversmith, and probably an apprentice of Bartholomew Le

Roux who died in 1713, as he married Rachel Le Roux the daughter.

"Peter Van Dyck was an active participant in the factious strife which kept the city in a state of political unrest during the administration of Governor Cosby, and, along with his fellow-silversmiths, Charles Le-Roux, Tobias Stoutenburgh, and Philip Goelet, affixed his name to the petition herewith; which was made in protest against the illegal election of Adolph Phillipse in 1737, an election with the same issues at stake, and as exciting as that of the famous election at East Chester, in 1733. To the Honour^{ble} GEORGE CLARKE Esq. Leiv^{t} Governour & Command^{r} in Chief of New-Yorke & Territorys thereon Depending in America. The Petition of the Subscribers Most Humbly Sheweth That wee have this day seen or heard of the most Barefaced Villany Committed by Willm Cosby Esqr present high Sheriff of this Citty & County of New York in the Face of the world in Declareing Adolphe Philipse to be chosen Representative for this Citty and County Contrary to the Duty of his Oath and office.

Wee therefore most Humbly pray that our Lives Libertys and properties may no Longer Remain Committed to the Said William Cosby; but that he may be forthwith removed from his said Office and the S^{d} Adolph Philipse may not be qualified to Sit as an Assembly man untill a fair Hearing of the matter and y^{r} Petitioners shall Ever pray." (R. T. H. H.)

A beaker (Illus. 38) with the same type of body, supported by a short thick stem, belongs to the Congregational Church at North Haven, Connecticut. It was made in 1797 by Abel Buel (1742–1825) of New Haven, an apprentice of Ebenezer Chittenden (1726–1812) of East Guilford, Connecticut, whose daughter he married. Abel Buel is believed to have constructed the first lapidary machine used in this country; at the age of twenty he was convicted of counterfeiting but released on account of his youth; to the day of his death he bore the scars of cropped ears and branded forehead. (G. M. C.)

38. Abel Buel. H. 4¾ in.

39. John Dixwell. H. $4\frac{7}{8}$ in.

The remaining class of New England beaker, has a fluted surbase, similar to that of the Stoughton standing cup, and was made in small numbers by the Boston silversmiths who derived this fluting from English plate of the last quarter of the seventeenth century. Of this type is the beaker (Illus. 39) with vertical flutings made by John Dixwell (1680–1725) and belonging to the First Congregational Church, Exeter, New Hampshire. It was bought in 1710 with a legacy of £5 from David Lawrence "to be layed out by them for a silver cupp to be used at the Sacrament." He was one of the early settlers of Exeter.

An interesting example (Illus. 40) with two handles belongs to the First Congregational Church, of Hatfield, Massachusetts. It was bought in 1713 with a legacy of £4 from Lieutenant Daniel White who came to Boston in the *Lion* in 1632 and settled at Hatfield in 1662. Just above the fluted surbase is a row of punched acorns with pellets between them. The beaker

was made by John Edwards (1670–1746) who came to Boston from Limehouse, now a part of London, as did his father John Edwards a chirurgeon and taxpayer of Boston in 1688 who is mentioned in Sewall's diary in 1689. John

40. John Edwards. H. 5¼ in.

Edwards married in 1694 Sybil daughter of Rev. Antipas Newman; she was the granddaughter of the second John Endicott, as well as the step-daughter of Zerubbabel Endicott son of Governor Endicott. John Edwards's sister Anna married John Endicott son of Zerubbabel

Endicott. This relationship explains why John Edwards applied for the privilege to make use of the late Governor Endicott's tomb in the South Burying place (Granary) for his family. The Boston Selectmen's minutes of March 5, 1722: "Granted that the Said John Edwards has Liberty to Improve the Said Tomb until a person of Better Right to it appears to claim it." That John Edwards was a man of education is shown by his appointment on a committee to visit "the Wrighting School at the Southerly End of Boston" and to examine the scholars under the teaching of Mr. Ames Angier. He was prominent in town affairs, holding many public offices, and became 4th sergeant of the Artillery Company in 1704. He married in 1740 Abigail Fowle widow of William Smith of Charlestown; his step-son Rev. William Smith married Elizabeth daughter of Colonel John Quincy, and their daughter Abigail Smith was the wife of President John Adams. John Edwards's son Samuel Edwards (1705–62), a silversmith, had previously married the daughter of the widow Smith; another son Thomas Edwards (1701–55) and a grandson Joseph Edwards junior (1737–83) were also silversmiths. The estate of John Edwards amounted to £4840.

The beaker (Illus. 41) is one of a set of four made in 1705 by Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718) of Boston for the North Church, Portsmouth, New Hampshire. It has a spirally fluted surbase above which is a rosette and scalloped orna-

41. Jeremiah Dummer. H. 5¾ in.

ment. The upper part of the body is encircled with an embossed or gadrooned band which came into fashion in England at the end of the seventeenth century.

From the absence of any great number of beakers in the early inventories and from the fact that so few made prior to the Revolution are found amongst old family plate it may be inferred that as a domestic vessel its popularity was not comparable to its use as a communion cup. In the last quarter of the eighteenth and early in the nineteenth century the fashion was revived to some extent. They were frequently barrel-shaped but more often cylindrical.

Belonging to Mrs. John Campbell Robinson is a cylindrical beaker (Illus. 42) with straight sides divided into twenty-one sections. In a wreath are the initials BSR for Benjamin Russell and his wife Sarah Guest, widow of John Campbell of New York. Colonel Benjamin Russell, a mechanic born in Boston September

13, 1761, learned the trade of a printer with Isaiah Thomas and in 1784 began the publication of the *Columbian Centinel;* he served in the Revolutionary army; was representative to the general court many years and held other positions of importance. The beaker is one of a set of six presented to Benjamin Russell as a wedding gift in 1803 by the maker, Paul Revere (1735–1818) the best known of any of the Boston silversmiths, for his name has been immortalized by Longfellow in "The Midnight Ride of Paul Revere." He was the son of Apollos Rivoire (1702–54) a silversmith who died when Paul Revere was nineteen years of age but amply qualified to carry on his father's business. Not only did he become proficient in the art of fashioning silver vessels of all sorts and descriptions but as an engraver of crests, arms, panels and inscriptions upon such vessels he was unequalled: he also engraved book-plates and prints; he made many of the carved wood frames for Copley's portraits;

42. Paul Revere. H. $3\frac{3}{8}$ in.

cast bells and cannon at his foundry and was the dentist who repaired Washington's teeth when he was in Boston! The following advertisement appeared in *The Boston Gazette and Country Journal*, August 20, 1770.

"ARTIFICIAL-TEETH"

"Paul Revere, Takes this Method of returning his most sincere Thanks to the Gentlemen and Ladies who have employed him in the care of their Teeth, he would now inform them and all others, who are so unfortunate as to lose their Teeth by accident or otherways, that he still continues the Business of a Dentist, and flatters himself that from the Experience he has had these Two Years (in which Time he has fixt some Hundreds of Teeth) that he can fix them as well as any Surgeon-Dentist who ever came from London, he fixes them in such a Manner that they are not only an Ornament, but of real Use in Speaking and Eating: He cleanses the Teeth and will wait on any Gentleman or Lady at their Lodgings, he may be spoke with at his Shop opposite Dr. Clark's at the North End, where the Gold and Silversmith's Business is carried on in all its Branches."

TUMBLERS

THE small silver cup which came into vogue in England towards the end of the seventeenth century was called a tumbler. This was the only drinking vessel without handles which was made to any considerable extent at that time. The rounded bottom of these cups was what gave to them the designation of "tumbler." Mr. Jackson says: "because the extra thickness and weight of silver in the base makes them roll or tumble from side to side when tilted until they finally rest in an upright position. The term 'tumbler' applied to the modern glass vessel is a misnomer and was probably derived from the silver vessel because both were used for the same purpose." In form, the straight or tapering beakers bear greater resemblance to the glass tumblers of to-day.

Belonging to Mr. R. T. Haines Halsey is a tumbler (Illus. 43) made by Adrian Bancker (1703–61) of New York, son of Evert Bancker mayor of Albany, the maker in 1744 of a plain baptismal basin engraved with the seal of the Collegiate Church, New York, to which the basin belongs. An inscription on the rim of this basin in Dutch, translated is:

"To inherit eternal life in after life, O man,
Be cleansed in Christ's blood, and thus before death die.
Who in God's Son does live, life everlasting has,
And lives through the true faith, who in that love does live."

Perhaps Hezekiah Usher junior referred to one of these small cups in his will of August 17, 1689. He had not been particularly happy in his marriage to Bridget, the widow of Leonard Hoar president of Harvard College, and she left for England never to return to Boston. His will contained the following bequest, with its quaint observation on heraldry: "As to her daughter, Bridget, I do give her the tumbler with the Armes of a Spread Eagle with two heads, but I think one head for a body is enough." Hezekiah Usher senior, one of the founders of the Old South Church, was the donor to that church of a plain English standing cup of about 1650 similar in shape to that with the granulated band. He was the first bookseller in New England, and a prominent member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. In the winter of 1657–58 he went to England as the agent of the Commissioners of the United Colonies and bought with money furnished by the "Corporation in England for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians in New England" a press, several fonts of type and other printing material. These he set up in 1659 and gave them in charge of Samuel Green at Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1661 the New

Testament "in the Indian language was finished, printed and set forth" at this press. Hezekiah Usher died May 14, 1676, "a pious and useful merchant," leaving an estate of £15,000.

43. Adrian Bancker.
H. 1¾ in.

CAUDLE CUPS

CAUDLE was a warm drink, consisting of thin gruel mixed with wine or ale and sweetened and spiced. Pepys in his diary in 1659–60 says that he "went to bed and got a caudle made for me and slept upon it very well." An earlier instance of the drinking of caudle at Merton, the most ancient of the Oxford Colleges, is given by Antony à Wood, the antiquary, who states that the freshmen of that college entertained the other undergraduates to a brass pot "full of cawdel" on Shrove Tuesday in 1648. He describes how "every freshman according to seniority, was to pluck off his gowne and band and if possible to make himself look like a scoundrell. This done, they conducted each other to the high table, and there made to stand on a forme placed thereon; from whence they were to speak their speech with an audible voice to the company; which if well done, the person that spoke it was to have a cup of cawdle and no salted drink; if indifferently, some cawdle and some salted drink; but if dull, nothing was given to him but salted drink or salt put in college beere, with tucks to boot."

The caudle cup is of purely English origin and was frequently called a porringer in England. A gourd-shaped cup with two handles can be traced to the reign of Henry VIII. An elaborately decorated cup of this shape, dated 1533–34, is at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, having been given by Robert Morwent who secreted and saved the priceless plate of that college from destruction in the troublous times of Edward VI. An illustration of this, the earliest known English cup of that shape, is in Mr. H. C. Moffatt's "Oxford Plate," 1906.

The great popularity of the caudle cup came in the reign of Charles II when it was considered, next to the tankard, an indispensable possession of every English household. Most of the early cups of that period were gourd-shaped, fitted with two scrolled solid cast handles which often have human heads on the shoulders to serve as thumb-pieces. The embossed (or repoussé) decoration consists of tulips and other flowers frequently interspersed with animals — lions and unicorns, stags and boars and hounds. Another popular scheme of decoration for about twenty-five years consisted of Chinese figures and trees, as on the mug of 1688–89 in St. Michael's Parish, Maryland.

Belonging to the Scroll and Key Society of Yale College is a caudle cup (Illus. 44) with the date-letter for 1667–68 and the maker's mark E G in a rectangle. The lower part of the gourd-shaped body is embossed with four large tulips; on the shoulders of the solid cast

handles are human heads. It forms part of the choice collection of English cups bequeathed in 1884 by Mr. Charles Wyllys Betts to the society

44. London, 1667–68. H. 3⅜ in.

of which he was a member. He was a descendant of Thomas Betts, one of the founders in 1639 of Guilford in Connecticut.

Caudle cups are rarely seen in use as communion vessels in the Church of England. Over fifty important examples are, however, preserved among the Nonconformist bodies in England. It is somewhat strange that no English caudle cup is to be found in an American church, but that this designation was used in New England at an early date is shown by the will of William Paddy, dated September 8, 1658, in which he leaves to his wife "a new silver cawdell cup"; and that she apparently received such a cup is confirmed by the inventory of her estate

January 29, 1676–77, in which appears the item "silver bowl and four small spoons £3.10.0." English caudle cups may have been brought to New England at an early date, or the design may have been introduced by John Hull upon his return from England in 1663. There is no evidence to show that they were made in the Colonies prior to that date, and Robert Sanderson (1608–93) and John Hull (1624–83) of Boston wrought the earliest known. The floral designs on some of these bear a resemblance to the decoration on the chests and other furniture of New England of the last quarter of the seventeenth century.

Probably the earliest example is the gourd-shaped caudle cup (Illus. 45) made by these

45. Sanderson and Hull. H. 3 in.

silversmiths and now belonging to the Second Church at Dorchester, Massachusetts, to which it was presented by the First Church of that

town. The lower part of the body is decorated with six varieties of flowers in scrolled compartments; the base has a twisted moulding; the two short cast handles are scrolled and notched. Pricked on one of the flowers are the initials $\begin{matrix} C \\ A\ E \end{matrix}$ for Augustin and Elizabeth Clement who settled at Dorchester as early as 1635. By his

46. John Coney. H. $3\frac{5}{8}$ in.

will of January 30, 1671, Augustin Clement left his wife his "plate to dispose of as she shall see most meet after her death." He died October 1, 1674, and his inventory shows "6 silver spoons and drinking cup £4.10.0." This is doubtless the cup which the records of the First Church of Dorchester show as having been received from his widow November 17, 1678.

Belonging to the Congregational Church, Stratford, Connecticut, is a caudle cup (Illus. 46) with a gourd-shaped body decorated with

square panels of punched ornaments between two punched lines. The decoration suggests that the maker, John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, had seen an English saucer dish with similar work, which originated in the reign of Charles I and went out of fashion shortly after the restoration of Charles II.

Because of the difficulty of obtaining the metal in the disturbed period of Charles I, the English goldsmiths devised a scheme of making vessels much thinner than theretofore. "These were ornamented, and at the same time strengthened, by being embossed with somewhat crude designs composed of lobes and dots struck with a hammer and round-ended punches on the outside of the object, forming a series of depressions, which appeared as raised dots on the inside. These dots were arranged in patterns of various kinds, such as lobes, leaves, flowers, scrolls and concentric circles." (C. J. J.)

A caudle cup (Illus. 47) decorated with six flat flowers on a matted ground, enclosed in compartments separated by plain flat vertical bands, has above and below the flowers a row of punched dots; the restored base is ribbed. The initials $\frac{\text{IF}}{\text{SB}}$ engraved on the bottom are those of John Foster and of his niece Silence Baker. The date "19th Septr 81" engraved upon it is that of the death of John Foster, the ingenious printer and mathematician who designed the arms for the Colony of Massachusetts

— an Indian with a bow and arrow. Silence Baker married Joseph Eliot whose grandfather was a brother of the celebrated apostle to the Indians. The caudle cup was given, at Silence Eliot's death in 1744, to the Hollis Street

47. Robert Sanderson. H. $3\frac{5}{8}$ in.

Church, Boston, which is not now in existence. The entire service of sixteen pieces from this church has been fittingly placed in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, as a permanent loan.

The Eliot cup is one of the few pieces which bear the mark of Robert Sanderson (1608–93) without that of his partner John Hull (1624–83). To Robert Sanderson should be given the title of father of the New England silversmiths, hitherto borne by John Hull. He and his wife Lydia in 1638 settled at Hampton, where she died. In 1642 he moved to Watertown, where his nephew William Sanderson was living.

There he married the widow of John Crosse and moved to Boston in 1652 to join Hull in coining the pine-tree shillings. That John Hull got the lion's share of this profitable business is not to be doubted; but Robert Sanderson, a practical silversmith when he went to Hampton, was doubtless responsible for the instruction given to the apprentices in their employ. To him, therefore, we owe a debt of gratitude for the many beautiful examples of his own craftsmanship as well as of his apprentices. Deacon Robert Sanderson of the First Church seems always to be mentioned with much affection. He is invariably referred to as a goldsmith, and in his will of July 18, 1693, he so designates himself and names as an overseer "his loving friend Jeremiah Dummer." His three sons Joseph (1643–67), Benjamin (1649–78) and Robert (1652–1714) were silversmiths, and the latter may have been the maker of this and of the following cup.

Belonging to the First Congregational Society, Quincy, Massachusetts, is a similar caudle cup by the same maker, slightly embossed with sprays of flowers and leaves on a matted surface between two rows of punched dots. This cup is illustrated upon the cover; it was the gift of Joanna Yorke to the Braintree Church, which received it February 20, 1685–86. Quincy was a part of Braintree until 1793 when that portion was named for Colonel John Quincy (1689–1767). It was in that church that John

Adams and his son John Quincy Adams —two of the presidents of the United States — worshipped and are buried.

The decoration on these Colonial cups only remotely resembles the ornament on English plate of the second half of the seventeenth century. The flat flowers have been derived from the English caudle cups of the early years of the reign of Charles II.

In England such caudle cups were often fitted with covers having a single reel-shaped handle which also acts as a foot, evidently derived from the paten-cover of the contemporary communion cup. A plain caudle cup of this description with the London date-letter for 1662–63 is at Queen's College, Oxford, having been presented by Thomas Smith bishop of Carlisle and chaplain to Charles II. The Rev. John Oxenbridge, pastor of the First Church, Boston, to which he bequeathed three standing cups wrought by Sanderson and Hull, mentions in his will in 1674 a "caudle cup and cover."

John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston made a covered cup (Illus. 48) with a reel-shaped handle-foot, and scrolled beaded handles with female heads. It is engraved with the arms of Addington and on the bottom : "Ex dono I. L." These initials are for Sir John Leverett (1616–79), "among the most illustrious of the fathers of New England," who was created knight and baronet by Charles II in 1676. His father had been alderman of Boston in Lincolnshire in

1633. He was the grandfather of John Leverett, president of Harvard College, and great-grandfather of Knight Leverett the silversmith (1703–53). It is through the marriage of Sir John Leverett's daughter Mary to Paul Dudley, the

48. John Coney. H. 6⅞ in.

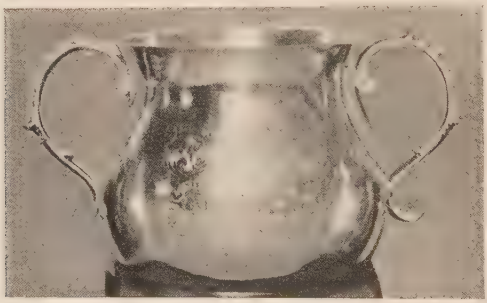
son of Governor Dudley, that the caudle cup has descended to the present owner Mrs. Dudley H. Bradlee.

Plain cups with gourd-shaped bodies were very popular in England between the years 1660 and 1730. The earliest plain Colonial cup with a gourd-shaped body, made by John Coney, is engraved with the date 1676 and was the gift of Margaret Bridges of Finglas, Ireland, to the First Parish, Concord, Massachusetts. It was in that historic town that Henry David Thoreau, the naturalist, lived; where Nathaniel Haw-

thorne took up his abode in the "Old Manse" which adjoins the first battlefield of the Revolution; and where lived Ralph Waldo Emerson, whose lines recall that event of American history:

> "Here once the embattl'd farmers stood,
> And fired the shot heard round the world."

Belonging to the First Congregational Society, Quincy, Massachusetts, is a caudle cup (Illus. 49) of this description engraved with the Quincy



49. Thomas Savage. H. 3⅜ in.

arms and: "BC 1699" for Braintree Church. It was a bequest from Edmund Quincy, son of the emigrant Edmund Quincy whose widow married Robert Hull the father of John Hull. The donor was the father of Daniel Quincy (1651–90) the silversmith; and of Edmund Quincy who married Dorothy Flint, the "Dorothy Q" of the poem of Oliver Wendell Holmes. The Old Quincy home at Quincy has been permanently

preserved and appropriately furnished by the Massachusetts Society of the Colonial Dames. The maker of the cup was Thomas Savage (1664–1749) of Boston, a great-grandson of Anne Hutchinson, who married Mehitable Phillips, a cousin of Timothy Dwight (1654–91) a silversmith of Boston. His uncle Ephraim Savage married Mary the sister of Daniel Quincy (1651–90). As both Dwight and Quincy were apprenticed to Hull and Sanderson it is likely that Thomas Savage learned his craft from the same source. He was a member of the Artillery Company in 1693; clerk of the market 1694; constable 1697; sealer of weights and measures from 1725 to 1735. In 1738 he was dismissed from the First Church to a church at Newbury. Arthur Savage, his cousin, gave to Christ Church, Boston, in 1732 a christening basin, engraved with the Savage arms, made by Jacob Hurd (1702–58) of Boston. A similar plain cup in the First Congregational Church, Deerfield, Massachusetts, was the gift of Hannah Beaman, the first schooldame, who died in 1739. In the attack on Deerfield by the French and Indians in 1694 she narrowly escaped with her pupils. It was made by William Pollard (1690–1746) of Boston.

A caudle cup of less pronounced gourd-shape (Illus. 50) in the First Baptist (Clark Memorial) Church at Newport, Rhode Island, was made in 1803 by Saunders Pitman (1732–1804) of Providence, Rhode Island.

Of unusual shape is the plain caudle cup (Illus. 51) with a deep neck and a reeded lip, belonging to the First Congregational Church,

50. Saunders Pitman. H. 4¼ in.

Milford, Connecticut. It was made by Edward Winslow (1669–1753) of Boston, who evidently derived its form from some English mug such

51. Edward Winslow. H. 4⅝ in.

as that of 1688–89 in St. Michael's Parish, Maryland, which has a globular body decorated with Chinese subjects.

In the reign of Charles I a small caudle cup with a straight body was introduced. A rare example, dated 1641–42, decorated with flat burnished foliage, is in Pitt Chapel at Rusholme, Lancashire. Caudle cups of both shapes were made during the Commonwealth — necessarily in small numbers in that disturbed period of English history when the progress of the Arts was virtually at a standstill. Among the earliest examples of caudle cups with straight bodies is the covered pair of 1659–60 at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, illustrated in "Old Plate of the Cambridge Colleges" by Mr. E. Alfred Jones. They were the gift of a member of the college, Francis Glisson the great English physiologist of the seventeenth century.

Between 1670 and 1695, a popular decoration in England consisted of embossed vertical acanthus and palm leaves along the base, as on the caudle cup (Illus. 52) from the Betts collection belonging to the Scroll and Key Society of Yale College. It bears the London date-letter for 1686–87 and the maker's mark WA in a monogram.

A decoration found on English plate between the years 1660 and 1690 and in isolated examples as late as 1720 frequently consists of appliqué foliage or "cut-card" work, resembling in effect

52. London, 1686–87. H. 3¾ in.

that of a pattern cut out of cardboard and applied. Cut foliage of this kind may be seen on New England Colonial furniture of the last quarter of the seventeenth century, especially in Connecticut.

Of the same shape and with "cut-card" decoration is the silver-gilt caudle cup with cover

53. London, 1686–87. H. 4¼ in.

(Illus. 53) in Christ Church, Bruton Parish, Williamsburg, Virginia. It was made in London in 1686–87 by Pierre Harache, a Huguenot refugee silversmith, who wrought one of the few pieces of English gold plate extant -- namely a "tazza" dated 1691–92, bearing the cipher of William III, which forms part of the great treasure of the kings of Hanover, now the property of the Duke of Cumberland. The arms engraved on this cup are those of William Stanton and his wife Margaret Gavell. Their daughter Rebecca married William Gooch, created a baronet in 1746, who saw much active service in the British army during the wars of Queen Anne's reign. He became colonel of an American regiment in 1740 and in 1742 served in Admiral Vernon's unsuccessful attack on Carthagena, where he was wounded; in honor of Admiral Vernon, Lawrence Washington named his estate Mount Vernon. In memory of her son Lady Gooch in her will of August 12, 1773, bequeathed to William and Mary College, Williamsburg: "as a small token of my Remembrance to the place of his education my Gilt Sacrament Cup." The cup was in use as a sacramental vessel in the chapel of William and Mary College, the burial place of Sir John Randolph and Norborne, Lord Botetourt. The historic church of Bruton Parish is a fitting repository for so priceless a relic of Virginian history, for it was there that the donor's husband, Sir William Gooch, worshipped during his governorship of

Virginia, to which office he had been appointed in 1727 by George I.

In the First Congregational Church at Woburn, Massachusetts, is a plain caudle cup (Illus. 54) with a bell-shaped body and two solid scrolled handles which are notched on the shoulders. It was a legacy in 1726 from Colonel

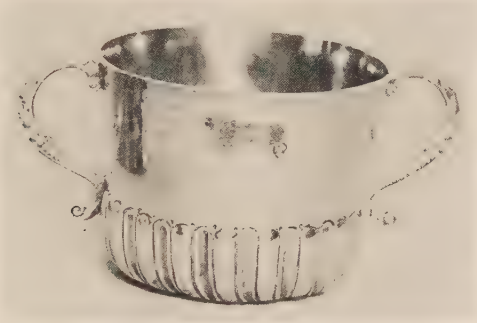
54. George Hanners. H. 5 in.

Eleazer Flegg, the son of Lieutenant Gershom Flagg, who was born in Woburn August 1, 1670. He was selectman and held various military positions from 1708 until his death. The maker of the cup was George Hanners (1696–1740) of Boston, the son of Robert and Hannah (Matson) Hanners, who married Rebecca Peirson and left an estate valued at £2667.11.11. George Hanners (1721–60), his son, was also a silversmith.

In England, toward the end of the reign of

Charles II, a straight-sided caudle cup appeared with a spirally fluted surbase, a style followed up to the accession of Queen Anne. In St. Saviourgate Presbyterian Chapel at York are two specimens dated 1680–81.

In the First Congregational Society, Chelmsford, Massachusetts, is a Colonial caudle cup (Illus. 55) of this description, with vertical flut-



55. Jeremiah Dummer. H. 3¼ in.

ings, which is fitted with scrolled handles foliated and beaded. It was made by Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718) of Boston. The body and its fluting are similar to that of the standing cup by the same maker and exactly like three cups on tall baluster stems wrought by him, and the gift of James Everell in 1705 to the First Church, Boston. The diameter of each is the same, 4¼ inches, which would suggest that Dummer had made up bowls of this kind and fitted handles to some as caudle cups and stems

to others as standing cups, according to the requirements of his customers. Engraved on the bottom are the initials $\frac{F}{I\ L}$ for John and Lydia (Fletcher) Fisk who were married in 1666. He was the son of Rev. John Fisk first pastor of the church. Rev. Sampson Stoddard, its third pastor, grandson of Anthony Stoddard called by Sewall "the ancientest shopkeeper in Town," bequeathed to the church in 1740 a plain flat-topped tankard made by Thomas Millner (1690–1745) of Boston.

A little later an embossed fluted or corded band was added just below the lip, to the same kind of English fluted cup which also became

56. London, 1718–19. H. $3\frac{5}{8}$ in.

somewhat taller. An example of this type (Illus. 56), belonging to Dr. Denman W. Ross, has the London date-letter for 1718–19.

A very fine Colonial example (Illus. 57) of this type was the gift of Ebenezer Withington May 22, 1721 to the First Church, Dorchester,

57. William Cowell. H. 4¾ in.

which has presented it to the Church of the Unity, Neponset, Massachusetts. It was made by William Cowell (1682–1736) of Boston, the son of John Cowell a blacksmith of Boston, who married Elizabeth Kilby. William Cowell held various town offices; constable, overseer of shingles, scavenger, and clerk of the market. His estate amounted to £3309.19.4. Sewall, in his diary, under the date of June 21, 1707 notes: "Billy Cowell's shop is entered by the Chimney, and a considerable quantity of Plate stolen. I give him a Warrant to the Constable, they find James Hews hid in the Hay in Cabal's Barn on the Back side of the Comon; while they was seising of him under the Hay, he strip'd off his Pocket which was quickly after found,

and Cowell's silver in it." His son, William Cowell junior (1713–61), was also a silversmith.

The next stage in the progress of the caudle cup is that which shows the same fluted body and band, with the embellishment of a large oval panel surrounded by scrolls and acanthus foliage. Its introduction in England would seem to coincide with the accession of Queen Anne during whose reign and that of George I it was exceedingly popular. An historical cup of this kind, dated 1721–22, was given by Josiah Wedgwood, the famous potter, to the Old Meeting House at Newcastle-under-Lyme, of which he was a trustee and member. Hogarth shows a similar cup in the picture, "Death of the Countess," in his celebrated series, "Marriage à la Mode."

58. London, 1702–03. H. 4 in.

Belonging to the Scroll and Key Society of Yale College is a caudle cup (Illus. 58) from the Betts collection, with the London date-letter for

1702–03, which exemplifies the type. It was made by Robert Peake who wrought the service in St. Philip's Church, Charleston, South Caro-

59. London, 1775–76. H. 4½ in.

lina, that was presented by Colonel William Rhett, churchwarden. The donor was captain of the merchant ship *Providence*, and there is a tradition that he had captured the silver in 1718 from the privateer Stede Bonnet, who was hanged at Charleston.

This variety of cup was revived towards the end of the third quarter of the eighteenth century in England. It, however, had a higher base and the decoration was apt to be even more ornate. Of this period is a caudle cup (Illus. 59) also from the Betts collection, with the London date-letter for 1775–76, probably made by Thomas Wynne. Neither of these varieties seems ever to have been copied by the

Colonial silversmiths as doubtless the ornateness did not appeal to them.

The caudle cup was rarely made on the continent of Europe. A Portuguese cup (Illus. 60) belonging to Dr. Theodore S. Woolsey, dates from the early part of the eighteenth century. It shows a very marked difference from the English and Colonial cups. The upper part of the body is plain but scalloped in octofoil shape; the lower part is embossed in a diaper pattern; the small scrolled handles extend above the lip and the base is low and plain.

60. Portuguese, 1700. H. 3½ in.

That so comparatively few caudle cups are found in the old families may be accounted for perhaps by the fact that most of the earliest made were given to the churches upon the decease of the owners; they were more convenient to pass at the communion service than the standing cup or beaker: consequently when the churches required more vessels they ordered cups with handles. Probably the caudle cup thus came to be looked upon more conventionally as a communion cup rather than as a cup for secular use. During the corresponding period the tank-

ard was being made in New England more generally than theretofore; and for domestic use this superseded the caudle cup, as the caudle cup had superseded the beaker and the beaker the standing cup.

TANKARDS

THE tankard enjoyed great popularity as a drinking vessel in the beer drinking countries of Northern Europe during the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Its unsuitability for a wine vessel was against its adoption among the Latin nations of Europe. The earliest form of the tankard was globular, usually heavily embossed, while the shape had been derived from the pottery jugs so often mounted by the Elizabethan silversmiths. One of these silver mounted German jugs (Illus. 61) dated 1590 was

61. STONEWARE, 1590. H. 5⅝ in.

given to Governor John Winthrop's father in 1607 by his sister Lady Mildmay. It came into the possession of the American Antiquarian Society of Worcester in 1825, upon the death of William Winthrop, "the seventh proprietor in direct lineal descent," who also gave a tankard, made by Josiah Austin (1719–80), to St. Mary's Church, Newton Lower Falls, Massachusetts.

A very rare variety of English tankard was small in size with a plain tapering body from which the moulded lip and base, inseparable in later tankards, is absent; the cover is quite flat and the wide scrolled thumb-piece has been copied from those on the Jacobean flagons. One dated 1635–36 is at Trinity Hall, Cambridge. This type of Charles I tankard was succeeded in the Commonwealth by a larger tankard also devoid of decoration. The low flat-topped cover is in two stages, while the base is wide and splayed like those of the tall flagons of the reign of Charles I. With the restoration of the monarchy in 1660, and the more settled condition of the country, the English silversmiths were busily engaged in making tankards in that luxurious period.

An example (Illus. 62) has the London date letter for 1674–75 and the maker's mark W C. It has a plain cylindrical body with a narrow moulded lip and base; a flat-topped cover pointed in front; a large scrolled handle and a thumb-piece, or purchase as it is often called, formed of two semi-globular or cupped discs,

62. London, 1674–75. H. 5¼ in.

flanking a pear-shaped hollow. Pounced on the handle is the date 1674 below which are the initials F / I E undoubtedly those of some of the Frost family. It was bequeathed in 1724 to the Church at Berwick, Maine, by Major Charles Frost; he was a son of Major Charles Frost who was killed by the Indians on his way home from that church July 14, 1697. His second wife was Jane Eliot widow of Andrew Pepperell, a brother of Sir William Pepperell.

A very rare type of tankard made in England in the last quarter of the seventeenth century is the "peg" tankard, which was introduced from Denmark, of which not more than eight English examples are known. It was so called from the row of eight pegs fixed vertically inside, where the handle is attached; it was from this drinking vessel that the expression "taking down a peg" was derived. A very fine peg tankard made by John Plummer of York in 1684–85 is in the collection of the late Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan: and an illustration of one by the same

maker, dated 1681–82, presented to William IV by Lord Ducie, is shown in "Gold and Silver of Windsor Castle," 1911. This tankard is cylindrical, delicately engraved with sprays of tulips and other flowers, and stands on three pomegranate feet. The plain scrolled handle terminates in a shield and the thumb-piece is formed of two pomegranates. The slightly domed cover is engraved with tulips and fruit.

Of similar decoration to the English caudle cup of 1686–87 is the tankard (Illus. 63) with a surbase of acanthus leaves, a variety of ornament popular on English plate between 1670 and 1695. The flat cover engraved with tulips

63. Timothy Dwight. H. 6 in.

is in two stages; a long V-shaped support, pierced with a trefoil, is on the body where the

handle is affixed; the spout was added at a later date. Engraved on the front is a full-rigged ship and the initials $\frac{C}{WD\&E}$ for William Downes and Elizabeth (Edwards) Cheever who were married in 1749. It belongs to Dr. Frederick C. Shattuck, a descendant. This fine tankard was made by one of the earliest of the second generation of Boston silversmiths, Timothy Dwight (1654–91), whose father Captain Timothy Dwight of Dedham married for his third wife Anne Flynt the niece of Edmund Quincy: he was apprenticed to John Hull without doubt. Timothy Dwight's half-brother Nathaniel was the great-grandfather of Timothy Dwight president of Yale College. There is no record of this tankard prior to the date 1749, but it is supposed to have come into the Cheever family through Elizabeth Edwards — daughter of Thomas Edwards (1701–55), the silversmith, whose first wife was Sarah Burr of Charlestown. John Stedman came to Cambridge in 1638 as steward or general superintendent in the affairs of Rev. Jose Glover who left "his faythful servant, John Stedman, the sum of fifty pounds." John Stedman, the son, to whom was granted the monopoly of the fur trade for Cambridge in 1658, was treasurer of the county for twenty-six years and was prominent in military affairs. He died December 16, 1693, at the age of 92. His eldest daughter Elizabeth married, as her second husband, Henry Thompson a merchant

of Boston; their daughter Dorothy Thompson married Nov. 16, 1692 Samuel Shove of Boston, by whom she had a daughter Sarah who took the name of Burr upon her mother's second marriage to Samuel Burr. The latter's will, probated in 1719, contains the following clause: "to my daughter Sarah my silver tankard wch was her Great G^{d} fathers Stedman." This is without doubt the Dwight tankard.

64. Jeremiah Drummer. H. 5⅜ in.

A tankard (Illus. 64), wrought by Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718), has a flat cover serrated in front, with a fluted shoulder and applied on the top is a flat cut tulip. A similar flower is applied on the body where the lower part of the handle is affixed; the thumb-piece is a double scroll. The applied foliage, or "cut-card" work, is a familiar decoration on English plate between the years 1660 and 1690, as has been noted on the caudle cup of 1686–87. The tip of the handle is missing, but undoubtedly it was either a cherub's face or a plain shield. It was the gift to the South Parish, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, of Mrs. Mary Shurtleff, widow of Rev. William Shurtleff

second pastor of that parish, and sister of Theodore Atkinson. Engraved on the bottom are the initials $\overset{S}{W\ S}$ for William and Susanna Shurtleff, the parents of Rev. William Shurtleff, who were married in 1683.

An unusually fine tankard (Illus. 65) with a fluted shoulder, has a cover which is serrated on either side of the hinge as well as in front. The flat top is encircled with an engraved border of leaves and flowers; the handle is embossed with fruit, terminating in a leaf; a cherub's head, cast and chased, is on the tip, and the thumb-piece is a mask between two dolphins. It was made by Henry Hurst (1665–1717) of Boston. The original initials engraved on the bottom $\overset{T}{T\ K}$ cannot be identified, but the initials AL are for Abigail Lindall who married on October 26, 1704, Benjamin Pickman of Salem, the great-great-grandfather of the present owner, Mr. Dudley L. Pickman.

65. Henry Hurst. H. $5\frac{7}{8}$ in.

In the First Parish (Unitarian) Cambridge, Massachusetts, where the Rev. Thomas Shepard was pastor, is a pair of plain tankards wrought by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston. They are similar to the Hurst tankard except in the twisted thumb-piece, and have been referred to in the introduction as the gift of William Wilcocks in 1654. They are additionally interesting from the fact that presidents of Harvard College and other distinguished men of past generations have received the sacrament from them. These flat-topped tankards appear to have been made in New England from about 1690 to 1730.

66. Peter Van Dyck. H. 6¼ in.

Belonging to the First Congregational Church, (Old Stratfield) Bridgeport, Connecticut, is a tankard (Illus. 66) made by Peter Van Dyck (1684–1750) of New York. The moulded base has a border of cut acanthus leaves and a zigzag wire applied — forms of decoration frequently found upon objects wrought by the silversmiths of New York. The flat-topped cover has an

elaborate serrated front and the thumb-piece is a horizontal twist. The handle has an applied cherub's face surrounded by ornamentation from which depends fruit; and upon the flat serrated disc on the end of the handle a cherub's face is also applied. Lieutenant Richard Hubbel of Stratfield, a wealthy and influential planter, by his will dated November 12, 1734, gives: "my Silver Tankard to the Church of Christ in Stratfield for ye use of ye Lords Tabell." This tankard, it will be observed, does not differ in form from the flat-topped tankards made by the New England silversmiths. It is purely English in origin and not Dutch; and is typical of the tankards wrought by the New York silversmiths, who were not influenced by the changing fashions in England.

A tankard with a domed cover came into fashion in England a few years after the accession of Queen Anne, but it had made its appearance as early as 1695 and was popular from 1710 to 1735. The style was not abandoned until about 1765. This type seems to have made its appearance in New England about 1715.

67. George Hanners. H. 7¼ in.

68. Joseph Kneeland. H. 6¾ in.

A plain tankard (Illus. 67) of this description, made by George Hanners (1696–1740) of Boston, belongs to Mr. Dwight M. Prouty. It is engraved on the bottom with the date 1738 and the initials $\begin{matrix} P \\ P\ M \end{matrix}$ for Philip and Mehitable Pollard of Nantucket. The tip of the handle is a Queen Anne shilling. George Hanners also made five tall beakers for the Congregational Church at Greenland, New Hampshire, one of which has been generously given to the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston.

A moulded band encircles the body of the plain tankard (Illus. 68) made by Joseph Kneeland (1698–1760) of Boston, which is one of a pair given to Harvard College in 1729 by John and William Vassall who were graduated there in 1732 and 1733 respectively. This tankard was the gift of John Vassall, who was born in the West Indies in 1713, and who married Elizabeth the daughter of Lieutenant-Governor Spencer Phipps. He built the house on Brattle Street in

Cambridge now known as the residence of the poet Longfellow. At the time of the Revolution he fled with his family to England and his estate was confiscated; the house then became the headquarters of General Washington. The father of John and William Vassall was Leonard Vassall, a conspicuous churchman, who gave to Christ Church, Boston, in 1730 a plain paten engraved with the Vassall arms enclosed in a panel similar to that on the tankards. The paten bears the London date-letter for 1715–16 and was made by John Read the maker of the service of 1710–11 in St. Michael's Parish, Talbot County, Maryland.

Towards the end of the seventeenth century, the lower part of the English tankard was occasionally spirally fluted, like the contemporary caudle cup. The type with the domed cover was so made and also had a fluted border on the cover. Tankards with this decoration do not appear to have been made by the Colonial silversmiths. Of the latter variety is the tankard (Illus. 69) with the London date-letter for 1716–17, made by Seth Lofthouse, and engraved with the Lowell arms. It belongs to Mrs. Stanley Cunningham — a granddaughter of James Russell Lowell, who had previously owned it during his life at "Elmwood." This fine house was the residence in Revolutionary times of Thomas Oliver, the last of the lieutenant-governors appointed by the king: his wife was the daughter of John Vassall. In September,

1774, in compliance with the commands of four thousand people who surrounded the house, he signed his resignation and took refuge with the British soldiers in Boston. Benedict Arnold and his Connecticut company were quartered at Elmwood upon their arrival in Cambridge just after the battle of Lexington, and after the battle of Bunker Hill the house became a hospital.

69. London, 1716–17. H. 7½ in.

Comparatively few tankards with domed covers are found without finials, which seem to have been a product of the New England silversmiths, as were too the cherubs' heads and masks so frequently found on the terminations of the handles. Such finials and tips are rarely found on English tankards. Some of these finials are similar to those found on New England furniture.

In the First Parish, Plymouth, Massachusetts, founded in 1620, is a plain tankard (Illus. 70) that has a domed and moulded cover with a turned finial, a scrolled thumb-piece and a plain boss on the end of the handle. It was made by John Edwards (1670–1746) of Boston,

70. John Edwards. H. 7 in.

and was a gift from Priscilla Faunce; she was the daughter of Elder Thomas Faunce (1647–1746) who, by his long life of ninety-nine years, served as a connecting link between the Pilgrims — many of whom he had known in boyhood — and later generations. The traditions with relation to Plymouth Rock were derived from him.

The only English tankard (Illus. 71) of this description in an American church has a plain moulding encircling the body, a heart termination on the end of the handle, and a finial which on an English tankard is very unusual. It was a bequest to the Baptist Church of Warren, Rhode Island, from Nicholas Campbell, whose monument in the North cemetery bears the following inscription: "Sacred to the memory of Mr Nicholas Campbell who was born on the Island of Malta Dec. 24, 173· and came to this country previous to the American Revolution and died in this town July 21, 1829 in the 97th year of his age. He was one of the ever memorable Boston Tea Party who performed one of the first acts of Resistance to the British oppres-

sion by the destruction of a Cargo of Tea in the Harbour of Boston; and commenced that glorious struggle which terminated in our National Independence. He faithfully discharged all the duties of a good citizen and has ever been highly respected for his industry benevolence and integrity of character." The tankard bears the Birmingham date-letter for 1779–80 and the makers' marks for James Fothergill and Matthew Boulton. The latter was a manufacturer of plated goods and steel in Birmingham and became the partner of James Watt, through whose wise and vigorous management the steam-engine was made a success. To his father James Watt wrote from Birmingham in December, 1774: "The business I am here about has turned out rather successful; that is to say, that the fire-engine I have invented is now going, and answers much better than any other that has yet been made, and I expect that the invention will be very beneficial to me." Such was

71. Birmingham, 1779–80. H. 8¾ in.

Watt's modest announcement of the practical success of the greatest invention of the eighteenth century! When Boswell visited him in 1776 Boulton remarked: "I sell here, sir, what all the world desires to have — Power." Boulton and Watt were employed by the British government to recoin the copper specie of the kingdom. These massive large copper pennies with their raised rims and incised lettering weighed fully an ounce and effectively checked the great outburst of tokens at that time appearing.

72. London, 1775–76. H. 8 in.

In the middle of the eighteenth century the tankard with a "bellied" or bulbous body, a domed cover and a high moulded foot, with and without a moulding encircling the body, came into vogue in England, and its popularity was greatest in the third quarter of that century.

Of this type is the tankard (Illus. 72) with the London date-letter for 1775–76, made by Charles Wright. It belongs to Mrs. James A. Garland and was given to Martin Hern by the

two London parishes of St. Giles-in-the-Fields and St. George, Bloomsbury, for "having laudably assisted in bringing forward a number of volunteers which these parishes had to raise for His Majesty's army in December 1796."

73. Colonial? H. 9 in.

A massive tankard of this description (Illus. 73) has gadrooned borders on the base and lip. The maker's initials J A in script, are perhaps those of some Boston silversmith, although the Colonial silversmiths seldom made this variety of tankard. The borders are derived from such a piece of English plate as the covered caudle cup at Williamsburg. The scrolled thumb-piece has a fluted top. Engraved in front are the entwined initials B M D for Barnt and Mary De Klyn; he was born in Boston and moved to a farm near Trenton in 1784. It was presented in 1857 to the First Presbyterian Church of Trenton in New

Jersey, by their daughter Catherine Beatty widow of General John Beatty who was taken prisoner at Fort Washington. In 1780 John Beatty settled at Princeton as a physician; he was a member of the convention that adopted the Federal Constitution and from 1795 to 1805 was secretary of state for New Jersey.

74. Samuel Williamson. H. 8⅛ in.

Tankards, both barrel-shaped and cylindrical, and hooped like a barrel, were made in large numbers in England at the end of the eighteenth and at the beginning of the nineteenth century. Of the latter type is the tankard (Illus. 74) presented in 1832 to the First Congregational Church, Deerfield, Massachusetts, by John Williams a prominent tory at the time of the Revolution. The domed cover is surmounted by an eagle and the thumb-piece is pierced. It was made by Samuel Williamson of Philadelphia. Inscribed on one side is: "Presented by the Directors of the Banks of the United States, North-America & Pennsylvania To John Wil-

liams Esquire, of Deerfield in the State of Massachusetts Justice of the Peace, in consideration of Services rendered their Institutions A.D. 1801." The National Bank of North America, Philadelphia, was the first bank to take a charter under the National Banking Act. The donor's grandfather Rev. John Williams, first pastor of Deerfield, was among the inhabitants carried into captivity when the Indians burned the town in 1704; his wife was murdered on the way to Montreal where he was held for two years; upon his return he wrote a narrative of his adventures in "The Redeemed Captive."

In the churches are more than one hundred and thirty tankards that have been used, not as flagons to hold the wine, but as sacramental cups. Flagons were used in England for "Church Ales" and for serving hot spiced drinks at funerals. In New England similar hospitable customs prevailed and liquor was supplied at the cost of the parish. At the funeral of Mary Norton, widow of Rev. John Norton minister of the First Church, Boston, over fifty-one gallons of best Malaga wine were consumed by the mourners. In 1742 the General Court of Massachusetts forbade the use of wine and rum at funerals.

A long-cherished delusion is that the ends of most of the handles of the tankards after 1660 are fitted with "whistles," for the purpose of whistling for a further supply of liquor. But these are in reality "blow-holes," which insure

equality between the internal and external pressure of the air and, therefore, prevent any deformations of the metal which may be softened as the result of the changes of temperature occurring during the process of soldering.

Many an early tankard was saved from the melting pot by adding a spout, at the time of the temperance movement. In a way, this enabled the possessor to eat his cake and have it too! A spout in no way interfered with its customary use; nor, for that matter, was anything gained — the early flagons pour readily; but the tankard assumed a more respectable appearance in the eyes of the envious neighbor who did not possess one and the fortunate owner eased his conscience by the reflection that "things are not what they seem."

FLAGONS

THE development of the flagon was the same as that of the tankard and both were used for the same purpose. The earliest type was of globular form, but the tall cylindrical flagons were first wrought in England towards the close of Queen Elizabeth's reign. Examples of both the globular and cylindrical forms made in 1594–95 are illustrated in Mr. E. Alfred Jones's book on the old English plate of the Emperor of Russia, whose collection of early cylindrical flagons is unrivalled.

In the church of St. Mary Woolnoth in London — the burial place of Sir William Phipps, governor of Massachusetts — is a pair of cylindrical flagons dated 1587–88; and in St. Mary's Church, Great Brington, in Northamptonshire, the burial place of Robert Washington and his wife Elizabeth, is a plain flagon dated 1605–06. The shape of these flagons was retained throughout the seventeenth century, while the Jacobean decoration was abandoned about 1620. The flagons of Charles I and of the Commonwealth tend to become less in height and greater in width, while the short moulded bases of the earlier flagons are superseded by wide splayed

75. London, 1649–50. H. 10 in.

bases. These plain cylindrical flagons with their bright surfaces reflecting light and shade are unsurpassed in dignity and in purity of form.

The cylindrical flagon (Illus. 75) of the Commonwealth period, with the London date-letter for 1649–50 and the maker's mark TG, with the thumb-piece broken, is inscribed: "Hampton parrish in Yorke County in Verginia." It belongs to Grace Church, York-Hampton Parish, York County, at Yorktown, Virginia, where the surrender of Lord Cornwallis occurred in 1781.

This shape of flagon was generally adopted by the churches in England, at the restoration of Charles II, to take the place of the vessels destroyed during the Civil War a few years previously. A pair of plain flagons of the year 1660–61 in the private chapel of the Archbishops of Canterbury at Lambeth Palace is of great historic interest; these were in use at the consecration services in 1787 of the bishops of the Ameri-

can Episcopal church — William White rector of Christ Church, Philadelphia, and Samuel Provoost rector of Trinity church at New York. They also figured in 1790, in the consecration of James Madison as bishop of Virginia, the last of the American bishops to be consecrated in England.

The tall plain cylindrical flagons, with flat-topped covers, remained the conventional type throughout the reigns of William and Mary and of Queen Anne. One of the finest cylindrical flagons of the reign of William and Mary is that of 1691–92 in the Tower of London; it is decorated with cherubs' faces and festoons of flowers and fruit in a manner suggestive of the influence of the carvings of Grinling Gibbons, and of the sculptured work of Sir Christopher Wren.

76. London, 1694–95. H. 12⅛ in.

In Christ Church, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, is a flagon (Illus. 76) with an X-shaped thumb-piece, and

the London date-letter for 1694–95. It is inscribed: — "The gift of K William & Q Mary to ye Reve^d^ Sam^ll^ Myles for ye use of their Maj^ties^ Chappell in N: England: 1694." Rev. Samuel Myles, son of Rev. John Myles first pastor of the Baptist Church at Swansea in Massachusetts, was rector and the virtual founder of King's Chapel in Boston, to which this flagon and a chalice with a paten-cover were originally given by William and Mary, whose cipher and royal arms are engraved upon them. It was in Christ Church that Washington worshipped when he came to Cambridge to take command of the American army in July, 1775; he lived in the Craigie house, later the residence of the poet Longfellow. The flagon was wrought by Francis Garthorne the maker of the large service presented by Queen Anne to Trinity Church, New York, and of the flagon given by William III to St. Anne's Parish, Annapolis, Maryland. He was also the maker of vessels dated 1711–12 at St. Paul's Church, Halifax, Nova Scotia, which are of historical and sentimental interest, for they were used by the American loyalists and by Charles Inglis, the first English Colonial bishop of Nova Scotia and the last British rector of Trinity Church, New York.

In the Presbyterian Church at Hyattsville, Prince George's County, Maryland, is a plain cylindrical flagon (Illus. 77), made by Matthew Lofthouse, with a domed cover and a scrolled thumb-piece, bearing the London date-letter for

1707–08. It was the gift of Colonel Ninian Beall originally to the old Presbyterian Church at Patuxent, or Upper Marlborough, for which he had given the site. He was born in 1625 in Scotland and fought against Cromwell in the battle of Dunbar in 1650; there he was taken prisoner and transported to Barbados and thence to Maryland. In 1692 he was made "colonel and commander-in-chief of all their Majesty's forces or militia of horse and foot in Calvert County." He was elected in 1696 one of the first two Burgesses; in 1703 he received from Lord Baltimore a grant of 795 acres called the "Rock of Dumbarton," which includes much of the ground on which Georgetown in the District of Columbia now stands. A similar flagon in Hungars Parish, Northampton County, Virginia, with the London date-letter for 1736–37 and an unknown maker's mark, HL, was the gift in 1741 of John Custis Esq. of Williamsburg.

77. London, 1707–08. H. 11 in.

He married in 1706 Frances daughter of Colonel Daniel Parke secretary of the Colonial council; their son Daniel Parke Custis married in 1749 the beautiful Martha Dandridge, afterwards the wife of George Washington. In his will of 1749 John Custis leaves explicit instructions about his tombstone and the inscription to be placed upon it, which ends: "Aged — years and yet lived but seven years which was the space of time he kept a Batchelors House at Arlington on the Eastern Shoar of Virginia."

In St. George's Parish, formerly Baltimore (now Harford) County in Maryland, is a tall flagon (Illus. 78) with a turned finial which is unusual on an English flagon; it bears the London date-letter for 1717–18 and was made by Thomas Langford.

78. London, 1717–18. H. 13 in.

A plain English flagon with a domed cover, dated 1763–64, is in St. George's German Lutheran Church in Goodman's Fields, London, E., whose first pastor, Gustave Anthony

Wachsel, will be remembered for the part he played in 1764, when the incident of the six hundred Wurtzburgers and Palatines took place. These unfortunate Germans had been induced, by an adventurer named Stumple, to leave their homes in Germany under the promise that they would be permitted to settle in the islands of St. John and St. Croix, in America; but as soon as they had been shipped for England, their so-called benefactor deserted them and they reached London in a destitute condition. This worthy pastor, however, with much energy and benevolence, succeeded in interesting King George III and the people of London in their unhappy condition, and, mainly owing to his efforts, their immediate wants were alleviated by public subscription and other material support, while their future was assured by means of the King's grant of land in South Carolina. It is believed that the flagon was used when the communion was administered to many of these unhappy Germans, just before their departure for America.

The introduction of silver flagons into the Puritan churches of New England is not only a sign of the growing material prosperity of the people, but also marks the gradual decline in the repugnance to vessels which were common in the Church of England, and which would have been regarded by the early emigrants as ostentatious if not ritualistic. The use of such costly accessories of the communion table confirms in some degree Daniel Neal's remark in 1720

that the Colonists "affect to be as English as possible."

One of the earliest Colonial flagons (Illus. 79) belongs to the Second Church of Boston. It has the tall cylindrical body with mouldings encircling the body below the moulded lip and above the moulded base; the moulded cover has a flat top with a turned finial, and the thumb-piece is formed of two cupped discs. Within the large foliated panel is inscribed: "Mrs. Elizabeth Wensley to the Second Church of Christ In Boston 1711." She was the daughter of William Paddy who went to Plymouth in 1635 and later moved to Boston, where she married John Wensley a mariner. The flagon was made by Peter Oliver (1682–1712) of Boston who married March 1, 1712 the donor's daughter Hopestill Wensley. Peter Oliver had previously married Jerusha, daughter of Increase Mather, who died December 30, 1710. He was the son of John Oliver,

79. Peter Oliver. H. 12¾ in.

a merchant of Boston, and of his wife Susanna Sweet. His mother's sister Mary Sweet married David Edwards, and they were the parents of Susanna Edwards who married John Noyes (1674–1749) the maker in 1711 of a similar flagon for the Brattle Street Church. Three other similar flagons are in the same church; one dated 1711, made by Nathaniel Morse (1685–1748) of Boston; one 1712, by John Edwards (1670–1746), and one 1713 made by Edward Winslow (1669–1753). They are now the property of the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston.

The earliest flagon (Illus. 80) made south of New York is in Christ Church, Philadelphia, and is a copy of the Queen Anne flagon of 1708 in that church. This was the gift in 1712 of Colonel Robert Quary, donor to St. Mary's

80. Philip Syng. H. 11 in.

Church at Burlington, New Jersey, of the covered beaker. The maker was Philip Syng (1676–1739) of Philadelphia; he was the probable maker and joint donor of a silver paten in Holy Trinity Church at Oxford, Pennsylvania, whose son Philip Syng (1703–89) made the silver inkstand used at the signing of the Declaration of Independence.

81. Simeon Soumaine. H. 7 in.

Belonging to Immanuel Church at New Castle, Delaware, is a small plain flagon (Illus. 81) with a low flat cover, a scrolled thumb-piece and a moulded band encircling the body. It was made by Simeon Soumaine of New York. There is a tradition, which still survives, that it was the gift of Queen Anne.

A flagon (Illus. 82) with a domed and moulded cover and a cherub in relief upon an oval disc on the end of the handle, made by William Cowell junior (1713–61) of Boston, is dated 1753. It is engraved with the Dummer arms and inscribed: "Presented to the Church of Christ in Hollis-Street under the Pastoral care

of the Rev[d] Mather Byles, D.D. By the Honorable William Dummer, Esq[r] Late Lieu[t] Governor and Commander in Cheif of the Massachusetts." A portrait of the donor, painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller, and also a gold snuff box that belonged to William Dummer, are in the possession of the Misses Loring. The Rev. Mather Byles had decidedly pronounced tory proclivities and the church records under date of August 9, 1776 state that Rev. Dr. Byles had joined the British after the siege of Boston "against the liberties of the country." He was a noted wit and of him a contemporary wrote these lines:

82. William Cowell, Junior. H. 13¼ in.

"There's punning Byles provokes our smiles,
A man of stately parts;
Who visits folks to crack his jokes,
That never mend their hearts.

With strutting gait and wig so great,
He walks along the streets,
And throws out wit, or what's like it,
To every one he meets."

Governor Belcher gave the land upon which the church was built; but the street was named for Thomas Hollis, the benefactor of Harvard College, whose nephew gave the bell to that church.

A flagon similar to that in the Hollis Street Church, belonging to the Old South Church, was made by Joseph Moulton 2d (1740–1818) of Newburyport, Massachusetts, whose father William Moulton and grandfather Joseph Moulton (1680–1756) were silversmiths. It was the gift in 1804 of Hon. William Phillips a deacon of the church. He was a son of Rev. Samuel Phillips, first pastor of the South Church at Andover, Massachusetts, and married Abigail daughter of Edward and Abigail (Coney) Bromfield. Engraved upon it are the arms of Phillips impaling those of Bromfield. Lieutenant-Governor William Phillips was his son. He and his brothers Samuel and John and his nephew Lieutenant-Governor Samuel Phillips (the donor of a silver flagon to the South Church at Andover) were the founders of Phillips Academy. Samuel Phillips (1658–1722), a silversmith of Salem and Boston, was the grandfather of the donor, and also the great-grandfather of John Phillips, who was the first mayor of Boston and the father of Wendell Phillips the orator and abolitionist.

83. London, 1767–68. H. 13 in.

A flagon of the ewer-shape (Illus. 83) with the London date-letter for 1767–68, made by W. & J. Priest, has a bulbous or "bellied" body. It was bought with a legacy of £70 to the First Congregational Society, Salem, Massachusetts, in 1731 from Colonel Samuel Browne who was the most prominent merchant of his time in Essex County. He was representative at the general court; first town treasurer of Salem; judge of the superior court; colonel of the regiment, and a councillor. The flagon was not purchased until thirty-six years after his death, when a committee of the church was appointed to apply for a fulfilment of the legacy. A shield of arms is engraved upon it. In 1769 a duplicate of this flagon was made for the same church by John Andrew (1747–91) a silversmith

of Salem, at the sign of the "Golden Cup." He was the grandfather of John A. Andrew known as the "war governor" of Massachusetts.

The old house at Salem in which Nathaniel Hawthorne was born is still standing; and the "House of the Seven Gables," restored to its former condition by Miss Emmerton, is of much historic interest. The desk which Hawthorne used in the Custom House and upon which he began to write the "Scarlet Letter" is in the Essex Institute at Salem.

84. John David. H. 10 in.

Belonging to St. Peter's Church at Lewes, Delaware, is a flagon (Illus. 84) with a cone-shaped body, and a domed cover which has an arched thumb-piece. It was made by John David (1736–98) of Philadelphia, whose father Peter David was also a silversmith. It is inscribed as the gift in 1773 of the Hon. John Penn who was the grandson of William Penn the founder of Penn-

sylvania; but it was in reality purchased with funds received by him, as governor of the Three lower counties, from the estate of Henrietta Sims "who died without any relations or known kindred." A tankard engraved with the Penn arms, made by Joseph Anthony of Philadelphia and belonging to Captain W. L. Willey, is inscribed: "Presented by John Penn Jun$^{r.}$ & John Penn Esq$^{r.}$ to Mr. Charles Jarvis as a Respectful acknowledgment of his Services 1788." Charles Jarvis, a distinguished physician of Boston, was the son of Colonel Leonard Jarvis whose wife was a granddaughter of Colonel Benjamin Church; he was a patriot at the time of the Revolution and was appointed by Thomas Jefferson surgeon of the Marine Hospital, Chelsea.

In the First Congregational Church, Derby, Connecticut, is a flagon (Illus. 85) with a long pear-shaped body on a high moulded base, and a domed cover with a vase-shaped finial. The inscription within double branches is: "A Gift to the first Church of Christ in Derby by N$^{l.}$ French 1781." The donor Nathaniël French was the son of Francis French junior and was born at Derby in 1717. He took the oath of freeman and loyalty to the Colony in 1777 and 1778 and died in 1781. His will contains the following legacy: "I give one hundred pounds lawful money unto the First Ecclesiastical Society in Derby Forty pounds of which to be put into the Bank for the support of the Gospel in sd Society & Forty pounds of

which sd sum to purchase a silver Flaggon for the Church in sd Society & the remaining Twenty pounds to purchase small Bibles for the poor in sd Society sd Bibles to be purchased & distributed at the discretion of my Executors." This flagon was not ordered until later. The church records state: "April 5th 1800. The business was completed according to the appointment and a silver Flagon procured of the value of 40 Pounds L Money — which was made by Mr. Ebenezer Chittenden of New haven who was upwards of 70 years of age." Ebenezer Chittenden (1726–1812) was born at Madison in Connecticut, and worked at his trade in that place;

85. Ebenezer Chittenden. H. 17¼ in.

he moved to New Haven about 1770.

In the second half of the eighteenth century the classical revival in Europe exerted a great influence and manifested itself in various ways. A change took place, in England, in the shapes and decoration of the goldsmiths' work in the third quarter of the century when "consequent upon the discoveries made in the course of excavations at Herculaneum and Pompeii, classical forms were adopted in place of the rococo designs of the preceding period."

86. Jesse Churchill. H. 15¾ in.

Jesse Churchill (1773–1819) of Boston made a pair of flagons for the West Church at Boston. The son of their first pastor, Rev. William Hooper, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

These are of the quasi-classical shape with reeded edges and an engraved border of leaves and flowers. It was probably from some such cup as the English one of 1781–82 in the First Parish, Watertown, that the shape of the body of the flagons was derived. The handles are square-shaped and the domed covers have pineapple finials. The inscription: "The Property of the Church at West Boston" is engraved within an oak wreath. That church was discontinued in 1892 and the building is now used as a branch of the Boston Public Library. Most of its silver was presented at that time to the Museum of Fine Arts. John Smibert, who came to Boston in 1728 with Dean Berkeley, attended that church with his wife Mary Williams whom he married at Boston; he painted most of the contemporary worthies of New England and the only known portrait of Jonathan Edwards the greatest of American metaphysicians. In 1806 Rev. Charles Lowell, the father of James Russell Lowell, became minister of the church.

A flagon of similar shape with a handle formed of two flat wires joined together by an oval ring, was made by Rufus and Henry Farnam of Boston. The bill dated Oct. 15, 1805, is in the possession of the First Baptist Church, Salem, Massachusetts, which has generously presented the flagon to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

In the First Reformed Church, Fishkill, New York, is a flagon (Illus. 87) made by I. W. Forbes of New York, decorated with bands of

classical honeysuckle. It is inscribed: "Presented by Samuel Verplanck Esqr. To the First Reformed Church in the Town of Fishkill To commemorate Mr. Eglebert Huff by birth a Norwegian, in his life-time attached to the Life Guards of the Prince of Orange (afterwards King William III of England), he resided for a number of years in this country, and died with unblemished reputation at Fishkill, 21, March, 1765, aged 128 years Fishkill January 1820." In his "Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution," Benson John Lossing, who was at one time a silversmith, says: "it is related of Huff that when 120 years old he made love to a pretty girl of twenty. She already had an accepted lover of her own age, and of course rejected the suit of the Nestor. The old suitor was indignant at the refusal. He thought he had the best right to claim the heart and

87. I. W. Forbes. H. 12½ in.

hand of the maiden, for he had a hundred years more experience than 'the foolish boy,' and knew better how to treat a wife than the interfering stripling." Fishkill has great historic associations connected with the Revolution: a place chosen as a depository for military stores and for the confinement of tory and other prisoners; and there the "Constitution of the State of New York" was printed in 1777 by Samuel Loudon. That vicinity is the scene of many of the most thrilling events portrayed by Cooper in "The Spy: a Tale of the Neutral Ground."

88. Welles and Company. H. 12 in.

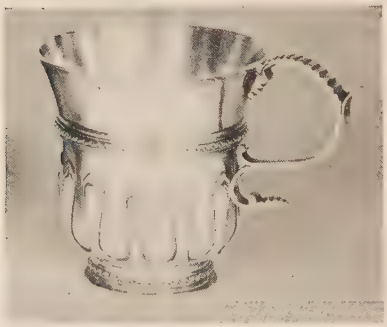
In Grace Church, Providence, Rhode Island, is a complete communion service of six pieces which was made by Welles and Company of Boston, of which firm George Welles (1784–1827) had been a partner. The flagon is here reproduced (Illus. 88). These pieces are decorated with a band of classical ornament applied in relief, a fashion prevailing in England and derived from the designs of John

Flaxman "a gifted English artist who was deeply influenced by this classical revival, the sculptor of many notable monuments." He was engaged by Wedgwood at the age of twenty-two to copy a head of Medusa after an antique gem and later entered his employ. How far-reaching was his influence in effecting a change in the design of English silver is apparent from the "old-fashioned" vessels that were cast aside to make way for the new passion for classical design. The "Shield of Achilles," with subjects from the eighteenth book of the Iliad, at Windsor Castle, was designed by him. An illustration of this shield, as well as of other objects designed by Flaxman, is in Mr. E. Alfred Jones's "Gold and Silver of Windsor Castle," 1911. The Elgin marbles, brought to England in 1801–03, had much effect in directing the public taste into classical channels.

MUGS

WHILE mugs followed the forms of the tankard and flagon, it will be seen that the caudle cup and beaker influenced the silversmiths as well.

A mug (Illus. 89) made by Alexander Forbes, with the Edinburgh date-letter for 1682–83, belongs to Mr. Guy Warren Walker. The shape of the body, and the notched handle also, has been derived from the earlier made English caudle cups. The vertical strap-work on the lower part of the body would seem to be a glorified form in relief of the flat sort of fluted ornamentation such as that on the English standing cup of 1607–08 in the Old South Church, Boston. The decoration is similar to the applied flutings and leaves with which the Huguenot silversmiths, who fled to England after the revocation of the



89. EDINBURGH, 1682–83. H. 3 in.

Edict of Nantes in 1685, embellished their work, as on the English two-handled cup with cover of 1726–27.

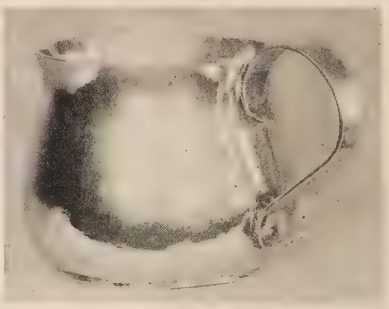
90. London, 1688–89. H. 4 in.

In St. Michael's Parish, Talbot County in Maryland, is a mug (Illus. 90), the gift in 1728 of Mary Peck, that bears the London date-letter for 1688–89. It was made by John Jackson and is of a rare class which originated in England towards the end of the reign of Charles II and derived its globular body and reeded neck from the German stoneware jugs of the sixteenth century, so extensively mounted by the English silversmiths. The handle is reeded. The mug is decorated with Chinese subjects such as were popular on English plate from about 1670 until 1695. It was doubtless this shape that was referred to by Colonel William Byrd of Virginia when ordering the "new-fashioned silver mug" from his merchant in London in 1684. Mugs of this kind were copied in Chinese porcelain for the English market in the eighteenth century and were also made in England early in that century of Elers ware and Nottingham stoneware.

91. John Coney. H. 3½ in.

Of this variety is the Colonial mug (Illus. 91) made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, engraved with the initials MW for Mary Willoughby, who was born in 1676 at Salem, a granddaughter of Francis Willoughby who was the deputy governor from 1665 to 1671; she was an ancestor of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight to whose estate the mug belongs. The fluted decoration is similar to that of other vessels of contemporary date already described; the handle is notched.

An early form of mug made in the Colonies was gourd-shaped, copied from the contemporary caudle cup. Such is the plain mug (Illus. 92) made the latter part of the seventeenth century by Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718) of Boston. The very thin,



92. Jeremiah Dummer. H. 3⅜ in.

93. William Cowell. H. 3⅜ in.

solid flat handle terminates in a trifid end, similar to that on the end of the stem of the contemporary spoon. It is engraved with the initials $\frac{F}{I\ E}$ for John and Elizabeth Forland, and was given to the First Baptist Church, Boston, in 1729 by John Forland, a tobacconist who was born in 1650; his wife became a member of that church in 1686.

Belonging to Mr. Philip Leffingwell Spalding is a mug (Illus. 93) similar to the straight-sided caudle cup with the same fluted base and corded band; it was wrought by the same maker William Cowell (1682–1736) of Boston.

Another early type of mug (Illus. 94), made by John Coney, is of the same shape as the contemporary class of the New England beaker with the flat bottom. It has a notched rat-tail on the handle and as it is very small it may have been used as a dram cup. Engraved on the bottom is: "S. Russell" for Samuel Russell who married Eliza-

94. John Coney. H. 2⅛ in.

beth daughter of Thomas Elbridge; he was the donor in 1725 of a tankard to the First Congregational Church at Marblehead, Massachusetts, which was made into a plain plate in 1852. His brother-in-law John Elbridge, collector of the port of Bristol, England, presented the old brass chandelier to St. Michael's Church in the same town. Also engraved upon the side is: "Eliza Russell Treuett," for Samuel Russell's daughter who married Benjamin Trevett: their grandson was Captain Samuel Russell Trevett who so gallantly distinguished himself at the battle of Bunker Hill where he commanded a company of artillery. The mug belongs to Mrs. Elizabeth Hooper Betton, the seventh in descent from Samuel Russell.

95. William Cowell. H. 4 in.

Another of this type (Illus. 95), with a moulded base, was made by William Cowell (1682–1736) of Boston. It belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church of Hull, Massachusetts, and was originally given in 1724 to the Church of Christ at Hull which was dissolved in 1789. It is engraved with the initials $\frac{B}{E\ E}$ doubtless for

Edward and Experience Battles who were married in 1707. Considering that this type is simply the beaker of which so many specimens are in the New England churches, it seems somewhat strange that so few fitted with handles, as mugs, are to be found therein. As domestic cups, however, they seem to have enjoyed great popularity early in the eighteenth century, judging from the numbers that are extant. They vary considerably in height, doubtless being used for numerous purposes.

96. Benjamin Burt. H. 5¼ in.

An inverted bell-shaped mug (Illus. 96) typical of the beaker of this shape, belongs to the First Parish Church, Universalist, at Saugus, Massachusetts, and was a legacy to the Third Church of Christ at Lynn in 1774 from Samuel Jenks. It was made by Benjamin Burt (1729–1805) of Boston, a son of John Burt (1691–1745), who married Joan the daughter of John Hooton and Sarah Wye. The inventory of his estate amounted to $4788.52: his will mentions Joseph Veazie, Caleb Swan (1754–1816) of Boston, Samuel Waters, and his trusty friend Joseph Foster (1760–1839) of

Boston who was made executor. They were all very probably his apprentices.

An early type of mug has a plain slightly tapering cylindrical body, with or without a moulding encircling the body; this came into vogue in England toward the end of the seventeenth century and was in fact a copy of the contemporary English tankard, of a smaller size and without the cover. The bases and lips are usually moulded.

97. Allen and Edwards. H. 4¼ in.

Of this description is the mug (Illus. 97) with a plain body and a flat notched disc upon the handle-end, made by John Allen (1671–1760) and John Edwards (1670–1746) of Boston who were brothers-in-law. It seems not improbable, from the fact that it was given to the First Baptist Church, Boston, by Mrs. Sarah Jeffers, that the initials AC may be those of Anne Clarke who married in 1713 David Jeffries.

Belonging to Mrs. Charles H. Joy is a mug (Illus. 98) of the same shape, made by John Coney, with an unusually wide reeded band encircling the body and the base, which is char-

acteristic of the cylindrical and barrel-shaped mugs that came into fashion at the end of the eighteenth century. The thin flat solid handle is reeded and has a notched rat-tail running down the back. The mug is inscribed: "Ex dono EL ad EG."

98. John Coney. H. 3⅞ in.

Mr. George S. Palmer owns the mug (Illus. 99) engraved with the name "M. Tucker," with scalloped work above the moulded base. It was made by a New York silversmith, Bartholomew Schaats (1670–1758), "a descendant of that interesting character, Domine Gideon Schaats, who, after being ordained by the Classis of Amsterdam, came to New Amsterdam in 1652 in the ship *Flower of Guelder* under contract with the patron Johannis van Rennselaer 'to be missionary to the Indians,

99. Bartholomew Schaats. H. 3½ in.

teacher of the catechism, and schoolmaster for old and young,' and later, in 1657, became minister of the church at Beverwyck (Albany), which charge he held until his death in 1694." *

A mug (Illus. 100) made in 1739 by Peter Van Dyck (1684–1750) of New York and belonging to the First Presbyterian Church, Southampton, on Long Island, has no moulding at the lip — a characteristic not seen in the New England mug with the tapering body and one seldom adopted by the New York silversmiths. The width of the flat solid scrolled handle is also unusual. In the same church is a pair of similar mugs, made in 1729 by John Hastier (admitted as freeman 1726), New York, having the lips moulded, which served as a model for that made by Peter Van Dyck.

100. Peter Van Dyck. H. 5⅞ in.

William Cowell (1682–1736) of Boston made a mug (Illus. 101) with a moulding encircling the body, a gift in 1727 to the First Church of Christ, Hartford, Connecticut, whose first minister was Rev. Thomas Hooker. It is en-

* (R. T. H. H.)

101. William Cowell. H. 5 in.

graved with the initials A W for Abigail Woodbridge wife of the Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, the minister of the church in 1687, at the time Governor Andros came to demand the Charter of the Colony and when that document was snatched from the deliberations in the meeting-house and hidden in the famous Charter Oak; he was one of the founders of Yale College. This mug was sold in 1815 for fifteen dollars to Dr. Jeremiah Bradford and was bought in 1883 from his grandson by Mr. William R. Cone who presented it to the church.

102. William Simpkins. H. 4⅝ in.

A mug (Illus. 102) of this type has a double-scrolled handle with an acanthus leaf on the shoulder and is engraved with the initials $\frac{S}{S\ I}$ doubtless for Samuel Stevens, for his

daughter Mary married Joseph Warren—father of General Joseph Warren the noted physician and ardent patriot killed at the battle of Bunker Hill, "the first Revolutionary martyr of rank" to fall. The initials EW engraved at a later date are those of Judge Ebenezer Warren, a brother of General Warren, from whom it has descended to Mr. William W. Vaughan, a great-grandson. It was made by William Simpkins (1704–80) of Boston who married Elizabeth Symmes: he was appointed constable in 1743 but declined to serve and paid the fine; 3d sergeant of the Artillery Company 1743, ensign 1757. His son Thomas Barton Simpkins (1728–1804) of Boston was also a silversmith.

103. Munson Jarvis. H. 4¼ in.

Belonging to the Congregational Church, Greens Farms, Westport, Connecticut, is a mug (Illus. 103) the legacy in 1765 of Mrs. Abigail Couch, the daughter of Joshua Jennings of Fairfield one of the signers of the first covenant of that church in 1715. It was made by Munson Jarvis (1742–1825) a blacksmith of Stamford, Connecticut, son of Samuel Jarvis also a black-

smith. He was a loyalist who fled in 1783 to St. John in New Brunswick, where he passed the remainder of his life: he became a vestryman of the Episcopal church and a member of the Provincial Assembly. (G. M. C.)

104. Paul Revere. H. 5½ in.

Mrs. Ellerton L. Dorr is the owner of the cylindrical mug (Illus. 104) hooped like a barrel, made by Paul Revere (1735–1818) of Boston. Similar mugs in the shape of a barrel were common in England at the end of the eighteenth and at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

105. Lewis Cary. H. 4¾ in.

A plain mug (Illus. 105) made by Lewis Cary (1798–1834) of Boston, with a feather scroll in relief on the shoulder of the handle, belongs to the Misses Cruft. It was given to their

grandparents, Edward and Elizabeth (Storer) Cruft, by President John Adams when he went from Quincy to attend the convention held in Boston in 1820 which brought about the separation of Maine and Massachusetts: he was the guest of Mr. and Mrs. Cruft at their house on Pearl Street. It will be recalled that Abigail Smith was the granddaughter of the second wife of John Edwards (1670–1746) and married President Adams.

106. William Pollard. H. 4½ in.

A different type of mug made its appearance in England early in the eighteenth century and is seen in large numbers in the colleges of Oxford and Cambridge. It has a plain tapering body rounded at the bottom, with a low moulded base. Of this variety is the mug (Illus. 106) in the First Church at Boston. William Pollard (1690–1746) of Boston wrought the mug: he was the grandson of Anne Pollard who came in the fleet with Winthrop to Charlestown. Upon the invitation of Blackstone (the first settler of Boston who sold to the Town his forty-four acres of land — now Boston Common) Anne Pollard came in the first boat load and was the first white woman to set foot on Boston

soil. She lived to be 105 years old and her portrait at the age of 103 belongs to the Massachusetts Historical Society. As William Pollard's uncle Jonathan Pollard married Mary Winslow, it may be assumed that he was apprenticed to her brother Edward Winslow.

107. John Blowers. H. 5⅜ in.

Belonging to the First Parish Church at Beverly in Massachusetts, is a mug (Illus. 107) of the same description but the sides are more incurved, giving it a slightly bulbous or "bellied" appearance. The mug is inscribed: "The legacy of the Revnd: M$^{r.}$ Tho: Blowers To the First Church in Beverly dec^{d}: June the 17th 1729." Rev. Thomas Blowers was the second pastor of the parish. The mug has a hollow handle, and while it bears no maker's mark it was probably made by his son John Blowers (1710–48) of Boston who married Sarah Salter. They were the parents of Sampson Salter Blowers who, with Adams and Quincy, was junior counsel in 1770 in the defence of the British soldiers concerned in the "Boston Massacre," and who, as a loyalist, went to England

in 1774 and returned to Boston in 1778; after imprisonment at Boston he went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he became chief-justice of the supreme court and died October 25, 1842 at the age of 100 years, 7 months, 4 days.

The type of mug with a "bellied" body was first introduced into England about 1725 and three, with the London date-letter for 1725–26, made by William Fleming, are in the collection of the Emperor of Russia. Mugs of this description continued to be made throughout the century and the tendency was toward a more bellied body and a higher moulded base, as in the mug (Illus. 108) with a double scrolled handle and an acanthus leaf on the shoulder; it is engraved with the Kitchen arms. Three of these mugs are in the Tabernacle Church and three belong to the South Church, at Salem, Massachusetts. That the name "can" was frequently applied to this variety, and possibly to other shapes also, is evidenced by Edward Kitchen's will of July 5, 1765: "I will and bequeath to the Church the Rev^{d} Mr. Huntington is ye Pastor of

108. Daniel Boyer. H. 5 in.

109. London, 1779–80. H. 5¼ in.

six Silver Pint Cans with the three half Moons and the Sun engraven thereon wrote upon them the Gift of Edward Kitchen to said Church." They were all wrought by Daniel Boyer (1725–79) of Boston, son of James Boyer (1700–41) a Huguenot silversmith who came with the Sigourneys and Johonnots from La Rochelle, France, and who married the daughter of Daniel Johonnot. Daniel Boyer was clerk of the market, 4th sergeant of the Artillery Company in 1762 and a member of the Old South Church: he married Elizabeth daughter of John Bulfinch, and two of his daughters married Joseph Coolidge junior (1747–1821) a silversmith, an ardent Son of Liberty and one of the "Boston Tea Party."

In the Congregational Church at Hamilton, Massachusetts, is a mug (Illus. 109) with the London date-letter for 1779–80, made by J. Denzilow. It was a gift from Hon. Symond Epes whose widow Mary Whipple became the third wife of Edward Holyoke president of Harvard College. As a matter of fact Symond Epes's bequest was a large tankard, which came

into the possession of the church after his widow's death in 1790; and in 1821 "on account of its being a vessel exceedingly inconvenient for ye use of ye sisters of ye church" the tankard was exchanged for "two silver cans." His son the "young and pale Major Samuel Epes" was the donor of three similar mugs, made by Benjamin Burt (1729–1805) of Boston, to the South Church at Ipswich, Massachusetts. The house built about 1680 by Captain John Whipple senior, and occupied by Symond Epes from 1715 to 1741, is still standing at Hamilton and now belongs to Mr. Nathan Matthews whose wife was a collateral descendant. The house has been restored and modernized, but most attractively so under the skilful hand of Mr. Norman Morrison Isham.

110. Samuel Soumaine. H. 4½ in.

In the Presbyterian Church of Rehoboth and Pitts Creek in Maryland, founded in 1683, was a mug (Illus. 110) made by Samuel Soumaine of Philadelphia which is now in the rooms of the Presbyterian Historical Society at Philadelphia. It is engraved with the initials

K
R A for Robert and Anne King. She married for her third husband George Holden clerk of the county court of Accomack in Virginia: it was presented to the church in 1780 by Anne Holden. The donor was the daughter of Rev. Francis Makemie the founder of organized Presbyterianism in the Colonies. He had come from Scotland to Virginia about 1682 and engaged in the West India trade; in 1707 he was arrested and imprisoned for preaching in New York and he died in Boston in 1708.

111. E. Davis. H. 6½ in.

One of the few mugs (Illus. 111) of this variety, with a moulded band encircling the body, was made by E. Davis of Newburyport, Massachusetts, and belongs to Mr. George S. Palmer.

Occasionally a mug (Illus. 112) with the bellied body is found with a cover, but unless the cover bears the maker's mark it seems questionable as to whether it may not have been added at a later date. The mug is engraved

with the Storer arms and the initials $\frac{S}{E\ M}$ for Ebenezer and Mary (Edwards) Storer who were married in 1723: it belongs to Mr. Alfred Bowditch. It was once owned by Miss Mercy Shiverick Hatch, a noted beauty, whose portrait by Stuart is in the possession of Mr. Charles P. Bowditch. The maker was John Potwine (1698–1792), the son of John Potwine a physician and Huguenot refugee from Portou in France who had married Sarah, a daughter of Edward Hill. John Potwine was born in Boston; he was a member of the Old South Church and married Mary Jackson April 20, 1721; he moved to Hartford in Connecticut, in 1737; thence to South Coventry, where his wife died, and where he ran a general merchandise store, as he did after he moved to East Windsor; he died in Scantic where his son was pastor of the Congregational Church.

112. John Potwine. H. 6⅞ in.

Another of this type of mug with a cover, belonging to Mrs. Charles W. Eliot, was made by Benjamin Pierpont (1730–97) of Boston. He was a nephew of Rev. James Pierpont the second pastor at New Haven; a member of the Brattle Street Church in 1758; married to Elizabeth Shepard March 29, 1759; he was clerk of the market in 1766.

TWO-HANDLED CUPS

ILLUSTRATIONS of such early two-handled cups as were made in England prior to the Commonwealth period and still exist, may be seen in Mr. Jackson's "History of English Plate."

The large silver-gilt cup and cover (Illus. 113), with the London date-letter for 1677–78 and

113. London, 1677–78. H. 10 in.

the maker's mark RC, was presented to the Cathedral of St. John the Divine at New York by Mrs. George Bromley Ironside. It belongs to a class of vessel which was highly popular for hot drinks in England in the late Stuart period. In form and decoration of the base it is like the straight-sided caudle cup of 1687–88 previously described. It is inscribed: "The guift of Edward Ironside Esquire In memory of his name and Kindred To the Reverend ffather in Christ Gilbert Ironside Lord Bishop of Bristoll 1661." The two shields of arms engraved upon it are those of the see of Bristol impaling those of Ironside, and the see of Hereford impaling those of Ironside. The cup was bought in 1677–78 with a bequest of twenty pounds contained in Edward Ironside's will proved in 1663.

At Trinity College — where Governor John Winthrop and the Puritan divine John Cotton were educated — is a covered bowl with two handles, with the London date-letter for 1697–98, which is decorated with spiral fluting.

Edward Winslow (1669–1753) of Boston made a two-handled cup with a cover (Illus. 114) similar in shape and decoration to the inverted bell-shaped beaker already described. The surbase is vertically fluted; the gadrooned borders of the base and cover are fluted in the same manner, as is also the band encircling the upper part of the body. Engraved upon one side of the cup are the Lowell arms, it having belonged to James Russell Lowell and doubtless to his

114. Edward Winslow. H. 11 in.

forebears; it is now owned by his granddaughter Mrs. Lois B. Rantoul.

The two-handled English cup with cover (Illus. 115), the gift of Samuel Ledlie to Christ Church at Hartford, Connecticut, belongs to a class of cup which was introduced into England by the French Huguenot silversmiths who sought refuge there after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. The type was fashionable from about 1699 to 1740 and most of the

makers were of French origin or descent. This specimen was made in 1726–27 by Isaac Riboulau one of those Anglo-French craftsmen. The vase-shaped body is divided into two sections by a plain moulding; the applied leaf and strap decoration on the lower part of

115. London, 1726–27. H. 11 in.

the body and on the cover is much more restrained than that of most cups of its kind, which are often embellished with ornate vertical straps characteristic of the Louis XIV school of metal-workers. An English cup with harp-shaped handles made by Paul Crespin in the same year 1726–27, and almost identical with the Hartford cup, is engraved with the crown and cipher of the Empress Elizabeth the daughter of Peter the Great. It is in the famous collection of the Emperor of Russia in the Winter Palace, at Petrograd.

At the beginning of the eighteenth century the earlier embossed decoration was practically abandoned and the fashion turned to one of greater simplicity in the reign of Queen Anne — much silver being perfectly plain, and when ornamented the decoration consisted of fluting, gadrooning and "cut-card" work. The fashion inclined toward greater ornamentation at the end of the reign of George I.

Belonging to the First Parish, Medford, Massachusetts, is a cup (Illus. 116) which may have had a cover originally. It bears the London date-letter for 1714–15 and the maker's mark for Joseph Clare. On one side are engraved the arms of the Royall family and on the opposite side is the inscription: "The Gift of the hon^{ble} Isaac Royall Esqr to the Church of Christ in Medford." Colonel Isaac Royall, the well-known loyalist, was representative from Medford to the general court and for twenty-two years was a

116. London, 1714–15. H. 6 in.

member of the council; he was appointed brigadier-general in 1761, the first to bear that title in America. His daughter Elizabeth married Sir William Pepperell, second baronet. A portrait group of the donor with his wife and child Elizabeth, his sister Penelope Royall, and his wife's sister Mrs. Mary Palmer, painted by Robert Feke in 1741, hangs in the reading-room of Austin Hall at Harvard University. Although exiled from his home, he never forgot the country which he left in 1775 "with great reluctance," and in his will he bequeathed 2000 acres of land in Worcester county, Massachusetts, to found the first law professorship at Harvard College. He also left to the Church at Medford ten pounds sterling to purchase a piece of plate, namely, the

baptismal basin made by Benjamin Burt (1729–1805). A baptismal basin made by Thomas Edwards (1701–55) was Isaac Royall's gift in 1747 to St. Michael's Church, Bristol, Rhode Island, and is engraved in the centre with the Royall arms. The interesting old Royall house built by his father, the old Antigua merchant who came to Medford in 1737, with its slave quarters

117. London, 1725? H. 10¾ in.

has been restored by the Royall House Association which acquired it by purchase.

A cup with cover (Illus. 117) of this description, made by George Wickes (entered at Goldsmiths' Hall in 1721), is without a London date-letter. It is engraved in a circular panel with the arms of Hancock impaling those of Henchman, as on the standing cup in the First Church, Boston, -- the gift of Lydia Hancock. In her will dated October 30, 1765 and proved November 21, 1777 Lydia Hancock bequeathed to her mother, Elizabeth Henchman, her plate "excepting a Silver Bowl, a Silver Spout Cup and a large two Handled Silver Cup which I give to my Nephew John Hancock Esq." It belongs to Mr. Frederick Goddard May, a descendant of John Hancock. There is a tradition that the cup was once owned by Thomas Hutchinson, the unpopular governor of Massachusetts, whose suspected actions in favor of the king, shortly before the Revolution, led to the sacking and burning of his mansion.

A Colonial example (Illus. 118), similar to the Hancock cup, was made by Peter Feurt who came from New York in 1727 and died in Boston in 1737. It is referred to in the will of Edward Mills junior dated May 24, 1732 : "to Henry Hope a silver cup with his coat of arms and mine engraved thereon." Upon one side are the arms of Mills of Harscombe, as on the plate made by Jeremiah Dummer which Edward Mills bequeathed, as "my salver," to John Merritt, by

118. Peter Feurt. H. 9 in.

whom it was given to King's Chapel, Boston, of which he was a vestryman. Below the arms is the motto NEMO SINE CRIMINE VIVIT and engraved below this : "Ex Dono Henricus Hope armiger." Above the moulded band which divides the body is engraved : "The gift of Mrs. G. Apthorp to her Great Grand Daugh-

ter Sarah Apthorp Morton." Grizzel Apthorp was the donor to Christ Church at Cambridge, Massachusetts, of the English baptismal basin. Sarah Apthorp Morton a poet, called "the American Sappho," married Perez Morton a Revolutionary patriot; he was speaker of

119. London, 1760–61. H. 14½ in.

the house, attorney-general of Massachusetts 1811–32; and a delegate to the state Constitutional Convention in 1820. The cup belongs to Miss Una Gray, a descendant.

The cup (Illus. 119) owned by the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, with the London date-letter for 1760–61 and made by Samuel Courtauld, illustrates the extravagant ornamentation in the French rococo style of Louis XV which was popular in England from 1725–60. Fortunately, in the Colonies, the silversmiths did not adopt extravagance in decoration, but it is quite possible that they were not capable of executing it. Occasionally some vessel is found, like the embossed sugar bowl made by Paul Revere, which is interesting and unique.

A cup (Illus. 120) bearing the London date-letter for 1770–71, with an inverted pear-shaped body, has a gadrooned edge on the base. It is inscribed: "Given to The First Church in Boston by Anne E. and Caroline M. Beale Easter Day Nineteen

120. London, 1770–71. H. 6⅜ in.

Hundred April Fifteenth." Engraved upon one side are the Beale arms and the date 1770.

A plain oviform cup (Illus. 121) with reeded edges, a high cover with a vase-shaped finial,

121. Joseph Loring. H. 11¾ in.

and two square-shaped handles, now belongs to the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston. It is inscribed: "The gift of Mr. William Johnson to Brattle Street Church Boston 1707." It was

made about 1790 from the original gift of silver. The maker was Joseph Loring (1743–1815) who was born in Hull, Massachusetts, but moved to Boston, where he married Mary Atkins; he lived in Court Street and had his shop in Union Street. He was 2d sergeant in the Artillery Company in 1791. When 1st lieutenant he was a prisoner on Long Island for nine months but returned to Boston in 1777. His son Henry Loring (1773–1818) of Boston was also a silversmith.

CHALICES

STRICTLY speaking, the chalice is the only vessel in the Colonial churches never used for domestic purposes. It is almost the earliest ecclesiastical vessel known. It is quite impossible to attempt an adequate description of the English mediæval chalice because of their rarity, which arises from the great destruction of all vessels associated with the Mass, at the Reformation. The earliest piece of silver, whether ecclesiastical or secular, with an English hall-mark is the chalice with paten-cover at Nettlecombe, Somerset, bearing the London date-letter for 1479. To appreciate the various shapes of the bowls, stems, knops and bases up to the time of Queen Elizabeth, the numerous books in bibliography must be referred to and the illustrations studied.

In Holy Trinity Church, Wilmington, Delaware, is a chalice (Illus. 122) which, in an American church, is the nearest approach of any in shape, to the Pre-Reformation chalice. This, however, was not made until about 1718 at Gothenburg in Sweden. The bowl, gilt inside, is supported on a plain hexagonal stem divided by a round knop, separated into twelve horse-

shoe-shaped sections engraved with foliage. The inscription, translated, reads: "Take and drink, this is my blood. The gift of the mining

122. Gothenburg, 1718. H. 9⅜ in.

company of Falun to Holy Trinity Church at Christina in Pennsylvania, A.D. 1718. Assessor and mine master, Andrew Swab. Magister Eric Björk, pastor of Falun, formerly at Christina in Pennsylvania." Rev. Eric Björk was the pastor of that Swedish Lutheran church, built in 1698 and still standing, until he was recalled to Sweden by Charles XII in 1713 when he became pastor of the church at Falun in Sweden — where are the oldest copper mines of Europe.

Each of the Post-Reformation chalices was provided with a "cover of silver appointed also for the ministration of the Communion bread." This paten-cover has a circular foot, frequently engraved with a date, which closely fits over the rim of the body. There are, of course, departures from this orthodox type of Post-Reformation chalice but these are generally confined to definite areas in England.

A marked departure from the orthodox type of Elizabethan chalice may be seen in the historical vessel of St. Andrew's Church at Norwich in which many distinguished Puritans received the communion. It was made in 1568–69 by Peter Petersen an accomplished Dutch silversmith who had settled in that ancient city and was buried in that church. It was in this cup that such Puritans as John More, Nicholas Bounde and Yates received the sacrament. Tradition also associates John Robinson, the leader of the Puritans who crossed to Leyden before their departure for America, as

minister of the church, though this is unsupported by substantial evidence. Another Elizabethan chalice, made in Norwich in 1568, belongs to Heachem Church in Norfolk in England, where Captain John Rolfe, the Colonist who married Pocahontas, was baptized. Most of the Elizabethan chalices were decorated with an interlacing band of strap-work filled with arabesques, which Hans Holbein the younger helped by his designs for silver-work to popularize in England; such may be seen in every county in England and Wales. A chalice of this kind, dated 1591–92, is in the church of St.

123. London, 1611–12. H. 8¼ in.

Mary Magdalene at Ecton in the county of Northampton — the ancestral home of the Franklins.

In the reign of James I the chalice retained its Elizabethan form, but displayed a tendency to become larger and the engraved decoration was frequently abandoned. Belonging to St. Peter's Church, Perth Amboy, New Jersey, is a chalice (Illus. 123) of that period, bearing the London date-letter for 1611–12, which is the earliest example in a Colonial church. It is engraved: "E H 1612" and is thought to have been presented nearly a century later by the widow of Rev. John Talbot, rector of the church. This and the next chalice follow the outline of the Elizabethan chalice. The body is encircled with a plain moulding; in the middle of the short stem is a compressed knop; the edge of the moulded base is stamped with an ovolo ornament. The paten-cover is engraved with the same band as the chalice and has a reel-shaped handle-foot. The Perth Amboy chalice is very like that of 1567–68 at Christ's College, Cambridge, in which Milton and other famous men received the sacrament.

In St. John's Church (Elizabeth City Parish) Elizabeth City County, Hampton, Virginia, is a plain chalice (Illus. 124) bearing the London date-letter for 1618–19 and two patens of the same date, with the maker's mark RG. These have been used in the communion service for nearly three hundred years — longer than any

124. London, 1618–19. H. 8½ in.

vessels in any other American church. There are a very few vessels made at an earlier date but they did not come into the possession of the churches until much later. The deep bell-shaped body of the chalice is supported by a short double reel-shaped stem on a moulded base; traces of the original gilding are visible. This is inscribed "The Commvnion Cvpp for S^nt^ Marys Chvrch in Smiths Hvndred in Virginia." The chalice and two patens were bought with a legacy of Mrs. Mary Robinson of "Mark lane in the parish of St Olave Hart Street, London" under her will of February 13, 1617 which reads: "I give and bequeath towards the helpe of the poore people in Virginia, towards the building of a Churche & the reduceinge of them to the knowledge of God's word,

the sum of two hundred pounds, to be bestowed at the discreation of my cozen, Sir John Wolstenholme, knight, with the advice and consent of four others of the chiefest of the Virginia Company, within two yeares next after my decease." These vessels were originally in "Smith's hundred" so called from Thomas Smith treasurer of the Virginia Company. It is not known how they came into the possession of Hampton Church.

With the increase in population, the English chalice became larger in the time of Charles II. The same shape was retained — a beaker or deep bell-shaped body, supported on a stem divided by a compressed knop — and it was fitted with a paten-cover. When not plain the decoration followed that of the contemporary domestic plate. Decorated chalices of that period are in Westminster Abbey.

125. English, 1660. H. 11¾ in.

An English chalice (Illus. 125) of this type, made about 1660, originally belonged to Jamestown Old Church in Virginia but is now in Christ Church in Bruton Parish at Williamsburg. It was the gift in 1661 of Colonel Francis Morrison deputy-governor of Virginia during the absence in England of the governor Sir William Berkeley. It was in this chalice that many generations of Virginians, conspicuous in the history of their state, received the communion. It is appropriately inscribed: "Mixe not holy thinges with profane."

126. London, 1694–95. H. 9⅞ in.

A massive chalice with a paten-cover (Illus. 126) is spirally fluted at the base of the

body like contemporary domestic vessels; the knop on the stem is fluted, as is also the edge of the moulded base. The paten-cover is in two stages, both spirally fluted, and has a plain reel-shaped handle-foot. The chalice bears the London date-letter for 1694–95 and the maker's mark R. It belongs to Westover Parish, Charles City County, Virginia. Sarah Braine, the donor, was a conspicuous figure in her day, as she was in sympathy with the rebellion of Nathaniel Bacon and the only woman excepted from the free and general pardon granted by the General Assembly in 1677. She was four times married, first to Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Stegge the younger, who was an uncle of William Byrd the founder of the Byrd family in Virginia. Her fourth husband was Edward Braine a wealthy merchant of London. William Byrd refers in a letter to the return of Mr. and Mrs. Braine from England in 1685 with "30 servants and £1,000 worth of goods."

Small silver chalices and patens for private communion were seldom made in England prior to the early years of the nineteenth century. Probably the earliest are in the London church of St. James's, Piccadilly, where there are three dated 1683–84, one being for the use of the rector and the other two for the curates. The church of St. John's, Westminster, contains a chalice and paten of 1729–30. These facts render doubly interesting the little English chalice and paten of 1722–23 (Illus. 127) for

private communion, in St. Peter's Church at Perth Amboy, New Jersey. The chalice is also notable because of the engraved representation of the Crucifixion — an extremely rare symbol on English ecclesiastical vessels of Post-Reformation times. It has a bell-shaped body, gilt inside, on a high stem with a moulded base and is inscribed in a laurel wreath on the bowl: "Hic est Calix Sanguinis mei Novi, et Eterni Testamenti, Mysterium Fidei, Qui pro Vobis, et pro Multis Effundetur, In Remissionen Peccatorum." The base is inscribed: "Sanguis Meus est Vere Potus." The donor was Mrs. Talbot, the widow of Rev. John Talbot, who presented them in 1728.

127. London, 1722–23. H. 4¾ in.

The practice of engraving sacramental plate and decorating church ornaments and vestments with the sacred trigram was common in the mediæval church in England. It was abandoned at the Reformation but revived on plate at the end of the seventeenth century: throughout the next century it became exceedingly common. A chalice (Illus. 128) with this decoration belongs to Mapsico Church, Charles City County,

Virginia. It has the London date-letter for 1731–32 and the maker was probably Thomas Tearle. This was a legacy in 1727 from Colonel Francis Lightfoot of Sandy Point, in Charles City County, Virginia.

The Colonial silversmiths very seldom copied the conventional Post-Reformation English chalice and paten-cover.

A chalice (Illus. 129) made by John Edwards (1670–1746) of Boston, was the gift in 1724 of Captain Thomas Tudor to Christ Church at Boston. Tradition says it was in the belfry of that church, erected in 1723 and still standing in the North End, that the lanterns were hung on the night of the 18th of

128. London, 1731–32. H. 10⅞ in.

129. John Edwards. H. 9 in.

April in 1775 as a signal of the British march to Lexington and Concord: "One if by land and two if by sea." William Dawes and Paul Revere roused the countryside on that memorable night. While the silver wrought by Paul Revere is always sought for, largely for the name it bears, it should not be forgotten that the father of William Dawes was also a silversmith. In this connection it may not be amiss to insert the following poem:

WHAT'S IN A NAME

Helen F. More

(Before the Battle of Lexington, William Dawes and Paul Revere were both despatched to rouse the country, Dawes starting first.)

I am a wandering bitter shade,
Never of me was a hero made,
Poets have never sung my praise,
Nobody crowned my brow with bays,
And if you ask me the fatal cause
I answer only, "My name is Dawes."

'Tis all very well for the children to hear
Of the midnight ride of Paul Revere;
But why should the name be quite forgot
Who rode as boldly, and well, God wot?
Why should I ask? The reason is clear:
My name was Dawes and his Revere.

When the lights from the Old North Church flashed out,
Paul Revere was waiting about,
But I was already on my way;
The shadows of night fell cold and gray
As I rode, with never a break or pause,
But what was the use, when my name was Dawes?

History rings with his silvery name;
Closed to me are the portals of fame.
Had he been Dawes and I Revere,
No one had heard of him, I fear,
No one has heard of me, because
He was Revere, and I was Dawes.

The inverted bell-shaped chalice (Illus. 130) with a high domed cover, a twisted finial and a stem encircled with a moulding, was made by John David (1736–98) of Philadelphia. It belongs to St. Peter's Church, Lewes, Delaware, and is inscribed as the gift of Hon. John Penn in 1773; it was, however, bought with money realized from the estate of Henrietta Sims, at the same time as the flagon already described.

John Penn, called the "American Penn," was a tory at the time of the Revolution and his estate was the largest that was forfeited, the claim amounting to £944,-817. The Quakers, as a body, while generally passive were thought to give secret "aid and comfort to the enemy," and very few of them became refugees at the close of the war. Congress was, however, suspicious of them and in 1776 eleven of the leading Quakers of Philadelphia were banished to Fredericksburg in Virginia, as were John Penn, the governor, and Benjamin Chew.

130. John David. H. 12 in.

In St. Mary's Church, Burlington in New Jersey, is a French chalice (Illus. 131) of the second half of the seventeenth century, with a plain bell-shaped

131. French, 1650–1700. H. 9⅜ in.

body enclosed in an ornate frame decorated with acanthus leaves, three cherubs' faces in relief and embossed symbols of the Passion,

on a matted ground. The top of the baluster stem is reel-shaped, with a cut ring in the middle; the decoration of the base is similar to that on the frame; the border is enriched with open acanthus leaves, with a wire edge. The remains of an old inscription are visible under the edge. Inscribed in one line is: "The Gift of Mrs. Cartherine Bovey of fflaxley in Gloucestersheire to St Marys Church att Burlington in new Iersey in America." Mrs. Catharina Boevey, the remarkable and talented woman who gave this chalice, was the daughter of John Riches a wealthy merchant of London. She was born in 1669 and at the age of fifteen married William Boevey of Flaxley Abbey, in Gloucestershire, and was left a widow, without children, at the age of twenty-two. Catharina Boevey was the reputed original of Sir Roger de Coverley's "Perverse Widow" in the *Spectator*, written by Steele. She was "a very learned, most exemplary, and excellent woman" and after a life of good works, died at Flaxley January 18, 1726. A monument by James Gibbs, showing her medallion portrait, was erected in Westminster Abbey by her friend and executrix, Mrs. Mary Pope who had lived with her for forty years. This chalice, together with a plain English paten of about 1705, also the gift of Mrs. Boevey, was brought from England in 1709 by the rector Rev. John Talbot who had previously held the living of Fretherne in Gloucestershire where he had come in touch with the donor.

The French chalice (Illus. 132) of the time of Louis XIV was made at Paris in the last quarter of the seventeenth century. The plain bell-

132. Paris, 1675–1700. H. 10¼ in.

shaped body is enclosed in a frame of acanthus leaves and supported by a tall baluster stem enriched with oval bosses and acanthus leaves in relief; the plain base is decorated with a border of the same leaves. The acanthus leaves on the bowl and base are characteristic of French ecclesiastical plate of the second half, and especially of the last quarter, of the seventeenth century. It was a gift in 1758 to the Old South Church, Boston, from Anthony Bracket the well-known landlord of the famous Boston tavern, the "Cromwell's Head" in School Street. It was there that George Washington stayed for two weeks in 1756; Paul Jones and Lafayette were also guests at that tavern. It seems not improbable that this chalice may have been a piece of the communion silver of the little church of the French Huguenots in School Street and that it may have come into Anthony Bracket's possession at the dissolution of the society in 1748.

A plain copy of this French chalice, made by Paul Revere (1735–1818) of Boston, is inscribed in a circular panel: "The Gift of the Revd Mr Thos Prince to the South Church in Boston who was Ordained Pastor of said Church Oct: 1th 1718 & died Oct: 22. 1758 Æ 72." With allusion to the backsliding of some of his flock during Whitefield's visit and to the coming expedition to Louisburg, the Rev. Thomas Prince thus expressed himself: "The heavenly shower was over; from fighting the devil they must turn to fighting the French."

The donor was the son of Samuel Prince and his second wife, Mercy, daughter of Governor Thomas Hinckley; he married Deborah Denny from Coombs in England. As a youth he began collecting public and private papers relating to the civil and religious history of New England and at his death had amassed a most valuable collection which he bequeathed to the Old South Church. It was stored in the church and upon the occupation of the church by the British, in 1775–76, many of these papers were unfortunately destroyed. Rev. Thomas Prince's only daughter, Sarah, married Lieutenant-Governor Moses Gill the donor in 1796 of a pair of plain standing cups to the First Congregational Church at Princeton, Massachusetts — a place where the worthy pastor was the largest owner of land; when incorporated in 1759 it was named Prince-town and later Princeton. Moses Gill was active in public affairs; representative of the general court at Salem in 1774; executive councillor; lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts and acting governor from 1799 until his death May 20, 1800. Portraits by Copley of Moses Gill and his two wives are in the possession of the Rhode Island School of Design, at Providence.

BAPTISMAL BASINS

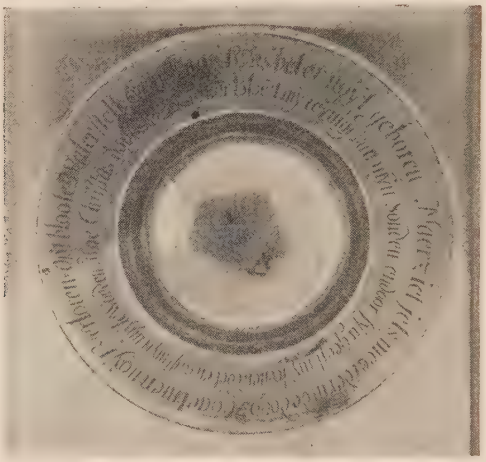
ONE sacred piece of furniture in the English church which the Pilgrims and Puritans did not bring with them across the Atlantic was the font, though they were believers in the rite of baptism. In adopting baptismal basins or bowls they were anticipating the action of Cromwell's parliament which ordered the use of basins and the removal of fonts from the parish churches, in the hope that all suspected superstitions connected with the rite of baptism would be suppressed. In lieu of fonts the churches in America were provided with basins, bowls or dishes. In the early days of Christianity in New England, any domestic vessel of wood, pewter, porcelain or glass was requisitioned for use in the rite of baptism. Basins or bowls of silver were introduced early in the eighteenth century and, like the flagon, they are significant of the growing prosperity of the Colonists. The basins are shallow and vary little in height which is seldom more than three inches. The earliest were doubtless made for domestic use, to take the place of the large pewter chargers. The bowls made for baptismal purposes were somewhat deeper. Very many

of the churches never possessed baptismal basins of silver.

None of the silver baptismal basins of the Dutch churches in the State of New York followed a custom occasionally met with in the Dutch Reformed churches in Holland. This custom consisted of engraving or embossing a representation of the Baptism of Christ upon them. A basin so decorated, made by a Delft silversmith in 1668, is in the Oude Kerk at Delft. The Lutheran church at Haarlem contains a baptismal basin with the same sacred subject done in relief; it was made in 1656 at Haarlem by a silversmith believed to be an Englishman, Thomas Rosewell.

In the South Reformed Church at New York City, which was until 1812 the senior member of the Collegiate Dutch church of New York, is the earliest dated baptismal basin (Illus. 133) in a Colonial church. It has a deep inverted cone-shaped depression and a wide flat rim with a moulded edge. The poetical verse, in Low Dutch, in explanation of the inner meaning of baptism, was composed by Dominie Selyns one of the most eminent of the divines who came from Holland to the early church. The basin was bought by the congregation in 1694, at a cost of sixty-three Holland guilders, and was made by Jacobus Van der Spiegel, the earliest native silversmith of New York. Mr. Halsey says: "The plate made by Jacobus Van der Spiegel carries with it memories of its maker's

military services along the Albany frontier, as well as of the days when fear of the capture of New York by the French was ever terrifying to

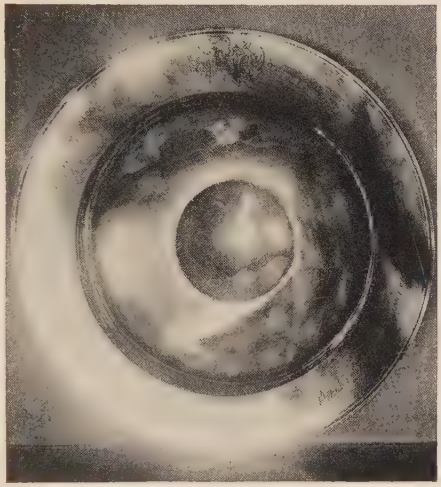


133. Jacobus Van der Spiegel. D. 10⅜ in.

its citizens. We find his name on the list of 'y^e^ people sent to Albany' on the 13th of March, 1689, upon orders from Leisler to protect the northern frontier against the impending French invasion, also his commission as ensign in Captain Walter's company in the same year."

The earliest baptismal basin (Illus. 134) in a New England church is undoubtedly in the First Parish (Unitarian) Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was made by Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718) of Boston. It has a deep depression with a domed centre, and a wide flat rim upon which

is inscribed: "Ex dono Pupillorum 1695." It was presented to Rev. William Brattle (who was ordained pastor of that church November 25, 1696) undoubtedly for domestic use, as is indicated in his will of June 21, 1716 which contains the following clause: "I bequeath and present to the Church of Christ in Cambridge for a baptismal basin, my great silver basin, an inscription upon which I leave to the prudence of the Rev[d.] President [John Leverett] and the R[d] Mr. Simon Bradstreet." The inscription is: "A Baptismall Basin consecrated, bequeath[d] & presented to the Church of Christ in Cambridge, his Dearly beloved Flock, by the Rev[d] M[r] W[m] Brattle Past[r] of the S[d] Church: Who was translated from his Charge to his Crown, Feb[r] 15: 1716/17." Thomas Brattle principal founder of the Brattle Street Church at Boston was a brother of William Brattle and treasurer of Harvard College for twenty-five years.



134. Jeremiah Dummer. D. 14⅞ in.

A similar basin for domestic purposes, in the Old South Church, Boston, made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, is engraved on the rim with large foliated mantling and the arms of Clarke. It had belonged to William Clarke whose wife Mary Withington later became the wife of Gurdon Saltonstall the well-known governor of Connecticut. Gurdon Saltonstall occupies the unique position of a man for whom the law of the Colony of Connecticut was repealed in order that he might step from the pastorate of a church to the governorship of the Colony, succeeding Governor Winthrop upon his death, November 27, 1707. In Madam Mary Saltonstall's will of March 24, 1728 is this clause: "I Give to the Brick South Church when built (at its Dedication if I live not to see it and do it myself) my Silver Basin on which it shall be written that it is my Gift vizt or the Gift of Mary Saltonstall to us." Two silver beakers, made in 1794 from a tankard given by Governor Gurdon Saltonstall, are in the First Congregational Church, New London, Connecticut. The maker was John Proctor Trott (1769–1852) of New London a man of prominence in the community, and the son of Jonathan Trott (1730–1815) of Boston who moved in 1772 to Norwich, where he kept the Peck Tavern for a short time, before settling in New London where he died.

An unusually large baptismal basin 17 inches in diameter, made by John Coney, belonging to the Second Congregational Society of Marble-

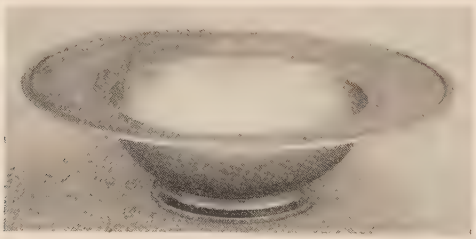
head, Massachusetts, is like the Saltonstall basin. The donor, John Legg, one of the 114 householders of Marblehead in 1674, died October 8, 1718, aged 74. Rev. Edward Holyoke, first pastor of the church, resigned in 1737 to become president of Harvard College, and held the office for thirty-two years. In this basin was baptized Agnes Surriage, a poor girl employed at the "Fountain Inn" of Marblehead, whose youth and beauty attracted Sir Charles Frankland collector of His Majesty's customs who made her his mistress; but during the great earthquake in Lisbon she saved his life and he then made her his wife. The story has been related by Oliver Wendell Holmes in the poem, "Agnes." The Marblehead Historical Society owns the famous house of Colonel Jeremiah Lee which was built in 1768 at a cost of ten thousand pounds. The house has one of the finest panelled rooms in the country and the large hall and fine stairway are still hung with the original wall paper, in panels, representing Roman ruins.

The large deep baptismal basin (Illus. 135) with a narrow flat rim, made by Philip Syng (1676–1739) of Philadelphia, was the gift in 1712 of Robert Quary to Christ Church, Philadelphia, with the flagon by the same maker and two circular English plates of the last quarter of the seventeenth century; he also gave to St. Mary's Church, Burlington, New Jersey, the fine covered beaker, already described.

A baptismal basin (Illus. 136) with a deep body nearly hemispherical, on a plain flat base,

135. Philip Syng. D. 14¾ in.

belongs to the First Reformed Church of Tarrytown, New York, at the entrance to "Sleepy Hollow" made famous by Washington Irving in his story of Ichabod Crane in the "Legend of Sleepy Hollow." The donor of this basin, Fredryck Flypse, lord of the manor of Philipsburgh, was born in 1626 and died in 1702. His second wife

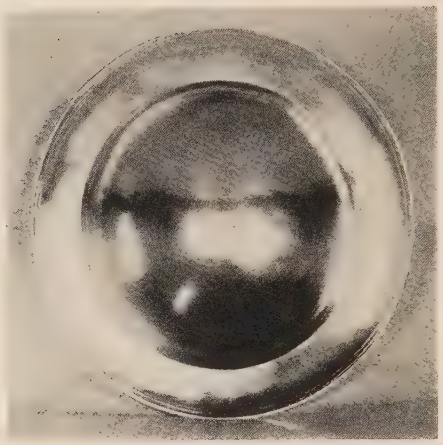


136. Jacob Boelen. D. 10½ in.

was Catharina Van Cortlandt and the church bears a tablet which commemorates its erection in

1699 by "Frederick Philipse and Catharine Van Cortlandt." She was the donor to that church of a beaker with the mark of Haarlem and the date-letter for 1655: her brother Jacobus Van Cortlandt married Eva the adopted daughter of Frederick Philipse her husband. In 1699 Frederick Philipse bought from his father-in-law the fifty acres of land now included in Van Cortlandt Park, the same land which was conveyed to the city of New York by the direct descendant of Jacobus and Eva Van Cortlandt. The present Van Cortlandt house, built by their son Frederick Van Cortlandt, has been restored and appropriately furnished by the New York Society of the Colonial Dames. The basin was wrought by Jacob Boelen of New York who made in 1707 a pair of tall beakers, engraved with the figures of Faith, Hope and Charity, belonging to the New Utrecht Reformed Church, Brooklyn. His son Hendrik Boelen made a similar beaker belonging to the Reformed Church, Flatlands, Long Island, and a pair in the Reformed Church at Bergen, New Jersey.

A plain baptismal basin (Illus. 137) made by John Potwine (1698–1792) of Boston, has a deep depression with a rounded bottom and it seems probable that the basin was supported by a wooden frame when in use. The wide rim, with a moulded edge, is inscribed in a foliated panel: "The Gift of Capt Eleazar Dorby to y^{e} New South-Chh of Christ in Boston 1730." The New South Church, founded in 1719, no



137. John Potwine. D. 13½ in.

longer exists and the communion service has been generously and wisely given to the Museum of Fine Arts, at Boston.

Of the same type, but with a domed centre, is the basin in the First Congregational Church at Kittery, Maine, made in 1759 by Samuel Minott (1732–1803) of Boston. The rim is engraved with the Pepperell arms and inscribed: "The Gift of the Honble Sir William Pepperrell Baronet, Lieu^t General of his Majesty's Forces, & of the Province of the Masachusetts, &c. &c. to the first Church in Kittery." Sir William Pepperell was the celebrated victor in 1745 of Louisburg, the "Dunkirk of America." The standards which he captured from the French at Louisburg were "borne in triumph from Kensington Palace to the city and were suspended in St. Paul's Cathedral, amidst the roar of guns and kettle-drums, and the shouts of an immense multitude." Sir William Pepperell was selected as commander of that expedition by Governor

William Shirley whose name is inscribed on the silver service given by George II to Trinity Church at Boston. It is said that he received the appointment when George Whitefield, the famous preacher, was a guest at his house. Whitefield chose the motto, *Nil desperandum Christo duce*, for the New Hampshire flag. Sir William Pepperell was created a baronet by King George II, in 1746. A portrait of him by John Smibert is in the possession of Mrs. Underhill A. Budd of New York and the sword which he wore at Louisburg is in the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society of Boston. Sir William Pepperell died July 6, 1759 and his only son died in his father's lifetime. His daughter Elizabeth married Nathaniel Sparhawk and their son William was created a baronet in compliment to his distinguished grandfather whose name he assumed. A portrait by Copley of William and Elizabeth Pepperell, two of the children of the second baronet, hangs in the Longfellow house at Cambridge.

The large plain baptismal basin (Illus. 138) was made by Daniel Russell of Newport, Rhode Island. Its shape is most unusual and the two large rings at the ends are attached to loops. It was the legacy of Nathaniel Kay in 1734 to Trinity Church, Newport, Rhode Island. Nathaniel Kay came from England as collector of the royal customs and held that office for many years after the accession of Queen Anne. He appears to have been an innkeeper as well as

138. Daniel Russell. L. 14¾ in.

collector of customs at Newport. He was one of the signers of the petition to Queen Anne in 1713 by the "minister, churchwardens, and vestry of the Church of England in Newport," praying that a bishop be appointed over the Church of England in the Colonies. His tombstone (restored by the vestry in 1865) in the graveyard of Trinity Church, is inscribed: "This covers the dust of Nathaniel Kay, Esq. collector of the King's customs in Newport, whose spirit returned to God on the 14th day of April A. D. 1734, after it had tabernacled here 59 years. He, after an exemplary life of Faith & Charity, did by his last will, at his death, found and largely endow two Charity Schools in Newport & Bristol within his collection." Nathaniel Kay was the donor to St. Michael's Church Bristol, Rhode Island, of a paten made by Edward Winslow (1669–1753); also of a plain chalice of Colonial make. He bequeathed to St. John's Church (formerly King's Church) in

Providence, Rhode Island, a tall cylindrical flagon made by Jonathan Clarke of Newport which is inscribed: "An Oblation from Nathaniel Kay a publican for the use of the blessed Sacrament in the Church of England in Providence Lux perpetua Credentibus Sola 1734." A flagon by the same maker was also bequeathed by him to St. Paul's Church in Narragansett, now Wickford, Rhode Island.

In St. James's Parish (St. James's Church, Herring Creek), Anne Arundel County, Maryland, is a baptismal basin (Illus. 139) made by David Hennell with the London date-letter for 1751–52. It is chased with scrolls and flowers in the rococo style so common on English plate between 1725 and 1760; and is inscribed: "Ex dono Gulielmi Lock Armigeri, A : D : 1732." and in Greek is the last part of the fifth verse of St. John, chapter iii. William Lock was justice of the Provincial court of Maryland in 1727 and died May 9, 1732. His will contains the following legacy: "I give ten pounds sterling to St James Parish to be laid out in Plate as the Minister shall think most proper to be paid in a twelve months time after my decease." His

139. London, 1751–52. D. 9⅛ in.

140. London, 1761–62. D. 13 in.

legacy was not fulfilled until about twenty years after his death. William Lock's daughter Sarah married Samuel Chew: her portrait by Gustavus Hesselius is in the possession of the family of her descendant, Miss Elizabeth Chew Williams.

The plain baptismal basin (Illus. 140) with a gadrooned edge, in Christ Church, Cambridge, Massachusetts, with the London date-letter for 1761–62, was made by Daniel Smith and Robert Sharp. It was a gift in 1761 from Grizzel Apthorp, the widow of Charles Apthorp of Boston, "the greatest and most noted merchant in this continent," who was paymaster and commissary of the British land and naval forces in America. He was warden of King's Chapel, Boston, and his monument, done by Henry Cheere of London, may still be seen there. A portrait of Charles Apthorp by Robert Feke is in "The Brook," a club of New York City, and Mrs. Apthorp's portrait by the same artist be-

longs to Mr. Isaac R. Thomas. Rev. East Apthorp, rector of Christ Church from 1761 to 1765, was the son of Charles and Grizzel Apthorp. The house which he built at Cambridge is still standing and was familiarly known as the "Bishop's Palace," as he was thought to aspire to the episcopate.

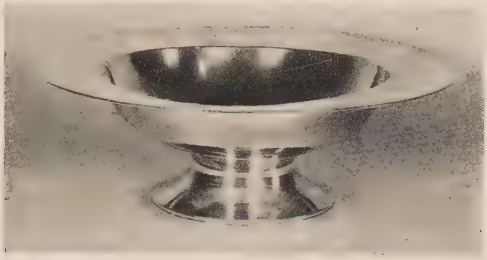
A baptismal basin (Illus. 141) made by Freeman Woods of New York, has a beaded edge, a form of decoration found on English plate from 1775 to 1815. It is inscribed on the rim in one line: "The Gift of the Rev[d] Ezra Styles, D.D. L.L.D. President Yal. Coll. to the Congregational Church in North Haven, 1794." Rev. Dr. Ezra Stiles, son of Rev. Isaac Stiles pastor of the church, was graduated at Yale in 1746 and was a tutor of the college from 1749 until 1755. He was appointed president of Yale College in 1777 and remained in that office until his death May 12, 1795. A silver tankard which was given to Ezra Stiles by his pupils on January 1, 1755 belonged to the

141. Freeman Woods. D. 10⅝ in.

late Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells. It was made by Samuel Casey (1724–73) of Newport, Rhode Island, who moved to South Kingston about 1750 where he was presumably in business with his brother Gideon Casey, a silversmith. Samuel Casey was apparently a sober, industrious and respectable member of the community and worked steadily at his trade in which he was a skilled craftsman. After the Spanish silver dollars came into use as currency, imitations soon appeared and became so common that a penalty of death was pronounced upon any person who should counterfeit them or knowingly put any such counterfeit in circulation. Great was the surprise of his fellow townsmen when Samuel Casey with several others was arrested October 6, 1770 for counterfeiting. There was grave doubt in the minds of the jury as to his guilt; but by instructions of the court he was sentenced to be hanged as the principal culprit, and the others received minor sentences. But his friends did not believe him guilty and on the night of November 3, 1770, so disguised that they could not be recognized, they broke into the jail and liberated him, and he escaped on horseback. Although £100 reward was offered for his apprehension it was never claimed nor was the culprit ever retaken. (G. M. C.)

The plain basin (Illus. 142) made by Paul Revere (1735–1818) of Boston, is mounted on a low foot; the rim is engraved with arms within

a scrolled and foliated panel as on the flagon by the same maker. Both were presented to the



142. Paul Revere. D. 14⅛ in.

Hollis Street Church, Boston, the basin in 1761 and the flagon in 1773, by Zachariah Johonnot a distiller and merchant. He was one of the Sons of Liberty and died in 1784, aged 83. His second wife was Margaret daughter of Rev. Andrew LeMercier minister of the French Protestant Church — the little church of the French Huguenots — where until its dissolution, the Johonnots, Boutineaus, Faneuils, Baudoins and Sigourneys worshipped.

Early in the nineteenth century a small baptismal basin on a base was made both of silver and Sheffield plate in New England. One of this type, of silver, (Illus. 143) made by Lows, Ball & Co. of Boston, has a classical border surrounding the base. It was a gift in 1804 to the Second Parish, Worcester, Massachusetts, from Mrs. Mary Thomas, the wife of the patriot printer Isaiah Thomas who was born in Boston

January 19, 1749. After serving an apprenticeship to Zechariah Fowle he went to Halifax and later was engaged by Robert Wells, principal bookseller in the Carolinas, at Charleston, where he married Mary Dill. He removed to Boston in 1770 and issued the first number of the *Massachusetts Spy* July 17, 1771. An active member of the Sons of Liberty, he took part in the battle of Lexington and a few days after that event with the assistance of General Joseph Warren, moved his printing outfit to Worcester, where he became postmaster. Most of the Bibles and school books used throughout the country emanated from his press: he was the founder of the American Antiquarian Society in 1812 and died April 4, 1831.

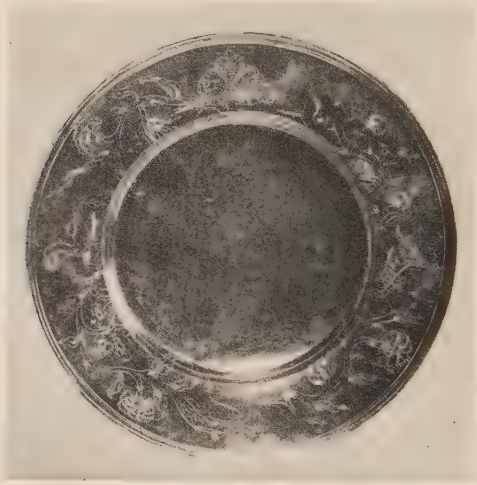
143. Lows, Ball & Co. D. 9 in.

PATENS AND SALVERS

THE English chalices, as noted, had paten covers which fit closely over the lip to serve as dishes for sacramental bread. A separate paten was first made in England about the year 1615. It had a narrow flat rim and a shallow depression; the foot was generally reel-shaped in the earlier examples. The bases of the later Stuart patens were frequently trumpet-shaped and are sometimes called truncated. In the reign of Charles II the form of the later patens was adopted in a larger size with a wide rim richly decorated in the style of the period, and was used as a salver for domestic purposes; it is usually called a tazza.

An early Colonial tazza (Illus. 144) made by Timothy Dwight (1654–91) of Boston, belongs to the estate of Sally Pickman Dwight and is engraved in a pricked ornament with the initials B T M for Thomas and Mary Barton who were married in 1710. It rests on a trumpet-shaped foot with a flat base; the broad rim with a moulded edge is richly engraved with a running border of leaves, tulips and carnations interspersed with four animals, the elephant, lion,

unicorn and camel. The combination of various flowers and animals in decoration may be seen in the embossed ornamentation of the time of Charles II. Belonging to the same estate is a plate, or salver without a foot, made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston. The broad rim

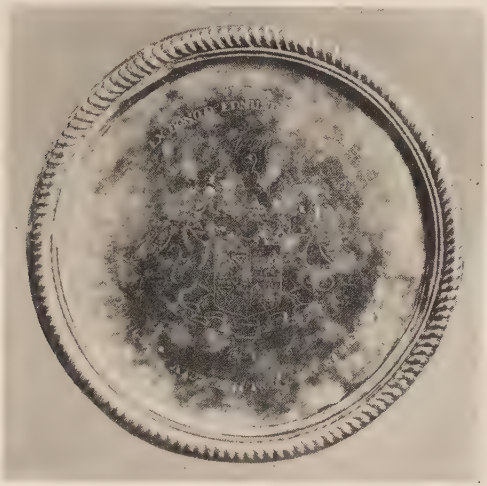


144. Timothy Dwight. D. 11⅛ in.

with a moulded edge is engraved with three cherubs' heads which spring from branches of tulips and other flowers, while the initials $\frac{R}{C\ E}$ are enclosed in similar branches.

To the Northern Diocese of Virginia was presented in 1856 by Hugh Munroe of Mobile, through the Rev. B. B. Leacock, a paten (Illus.

145), bearing the London date-letter for 1691–92, with a plain centre and an embossed gadrooned edge. The original inscription, which surrounds the arms of Sir Edmund Andros, is: "EX DONO D^NI EDMUNDI ANDROS, EQUITIS, VIRGINIÆ GUBERNATORIS ANNO DOM. MDCXCIV. IN

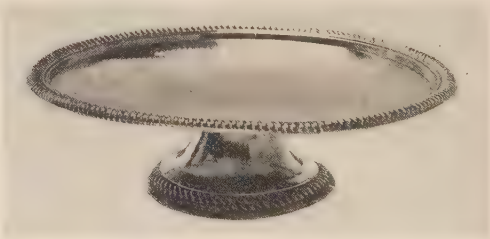


145. London, 1691–92. D. 11 in.

USUM ECCLESIÆ IACOBI POLIS." Sir Edmund Andros, the donor of the paten to Old Jamestown Church in Virginia, was the able but unpopular Colonial governor, first, of the Province of New York (1674–81), secondly, of the Provinces of New England (1685–89), and lastly, of Virginia (1692–98). He was the son of Amias Andros, marshall of the ceremonies to Charles

I, born in 1637 and made gentleman-in-ordinary in 1660 to the ill-fated Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia. Major Edmund Andros succeeded his father in 1674 as bailiff of Guernsey and in 1681 was knighted by Charles II: he died February 27, 1713–14 and was buried at St. Anne's, Soho. This paten is used in the celebration of the Holy Communion at every diocesan convention in Virginia, where it is taken by the bishop.

A large plain paten (Illus. 146) with a truncated base and gadrooned borders, belongs to St. John's Church (Elizabeth City Parish) Elizabeth City County, Hampton, Virginia. It bears the London date-letter for 1698–99 and the maker's mark for Richard Syngin. A similar paten made by John Allen (1671–1760) and John Edwards (1670–1746) of Boston belongs to Mrs. Richard H. Morgan and is engraved in

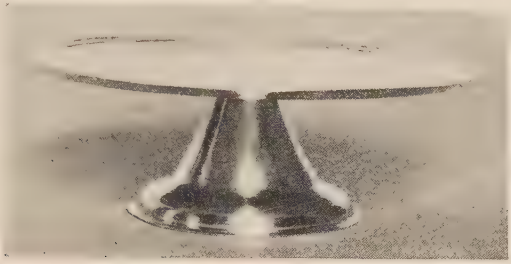


146. London, 1698–99. D. 9¾ in.

the centre in feathered mantling with the Coffin arms.

A plain English paten of 1725–26 which has

associations with America, is at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. This was the gift of an American alumnus, James de Lancey of New



147. Billious Ward. D. 7¼ in.

York, who held such public offices as acting governor of the Province of New York, lieutenant-governor and chief justice. The plain paten (Illus. 147) with a moulded edge and supported on a trumpet-shaped foot is inscribed: "Trinity Church In Memory of Rev. Philo Shelton Easter 1826." It belongs to Trinity Church, Southport, in the town of Fairfield, Connecticut, and as *Trinity Church* in the inscription was engraved at an earlier date it may be inferred that it was part of the original communion service of that church presented in 1762 by that generous churchman St. George Talbot. The silver was presumed to have been carried off by the British when they destroyed the church in 1779. St. George Talbot was a resident of New York City and had business relations in Stamford; he presented to St.

John's Church of that town a paten with a gadrooned edge and a high base, made by John Coddington (1690–1743) of Newport, Rhode Island, a grandson of Governor William Coddington, and a great-grandson of William and Anne Hutchinson who were forced to leave Boston at the time of the Antinomian Controversy.

Rev. Philo Shelton was graduated at Yale College in 1775 and at the first ordination, held by Bishop Seabury August 3, 1785 at Middletown, Connecticut, he with three others received deacon's orders. As the Bishop's hands were laid upon him first, he enjoyed the distinction of being the first clergyman episcopally ordained in the United States of America. He died February 27, 1825. The maker of the Southport paten was Billious Ward (1729–77), the first master of the Masonic Lodge of Guilford, Connecticut, the son of William Ward (1705–61) a silversmith who died of smallpox while visiting his intimate friend, Rev. Samuel Andrews, rector of the Episcopal Church at Wallingford. William Ward (1678–1767), the grandfather of Billious Ward, was also a silversmith.

The conventional paten of the English Church, used in most of the Episcopal churches of the Colonies, was not generally adopted by the New England churches. The vessels used for bread in the sacrament are usually shallow plates or circular dishes, such as were used as alms basins in many churches: in size they do not differ

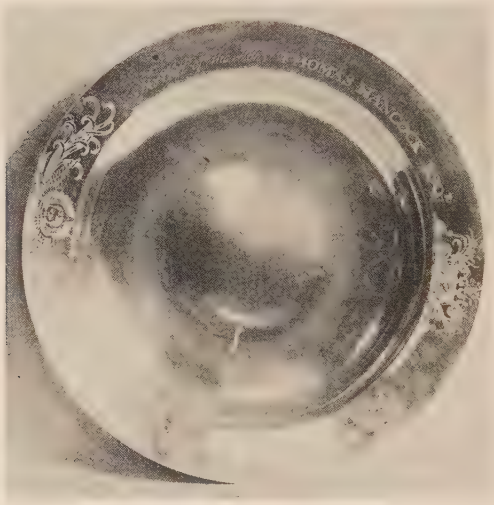
and they may have been used for either purpose.

In St. Peter's Church at Albany, New York, is a circular alms basin, 12 inches in diameter, made by Francis Garthorne in 1711–12 which is engraved with the cipher and royal arms of Queen Anne. It is part of a service of five pieces, given by her, and is inscribed: "The Gift of Her Majesty, Ann, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland and of Her Plantations, in North America, Queen, to Her Indian Chappel, of the Onondawgus." Besides the service of five pieces presented by Queen Anne to Trinity Church, New York, she was the donor of eleven chalices to Episcopal churches in the states of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Rhode Island.

In the Second Church at Boston are two similar basins, 15 inches in diameter, with curved rims and moulded edges, dated 1711, the gifts of Thomas Hutchinson and of his half-brother Edward Hutchinson, upon which are engraved the Hutchinson arms. Thomas Hutchinson a prosperous merchant was a conspicuous man in the official and commercial life of Boston and prominent in the Artillery Company: he was the father of Governor Thomas Hutchinson. The maker of the dishes was Edward Winslow (1669–1753) of Boston whose father had allied himself with the Hutchinson family by marriage.

A circular shallow dish (Illus. 148), belonging to the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston, is inscribed: "The Gift of the Honble Thomas

Hancock Esqr. to the Church in Brattle Street Boston 1764." The donor married Lydia the daughter of Daniel Henchman in whose bookshop he was employed and to whose business he

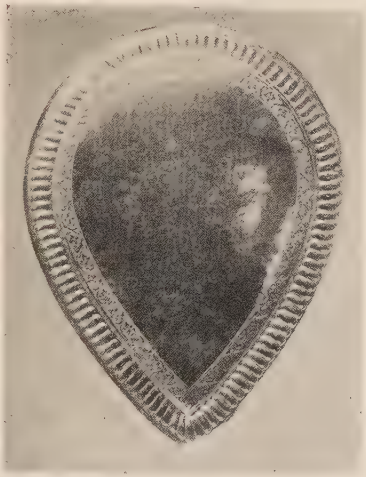


148. Samuel Minott. D. 13⅛ in.

eventually succeeded; he left a large fortune to his nephew John Hancock. The Hancock arms are engraved upon the dish; and also upon a pair of beakers made by Nathaniel Hurd (1729–77) of Boston, which Thomas Hancock bequeathed in 1764 to the Lexington Church of which his father, Rev. John Hancock, was pastor from 1698 to 1752. Samuel Minott (1732–1803) of Boston, the maker of the dish, was a strong tory, and an addresser of Hutchinson in 1774;

he was arrested by order of the Massachusetts council in 1776. He was a member of the Brattle Street Church and married Elizabeth Davis.

The heart-shaped dish (Illus. 149) is probably Spanish, about 1690–1700. It has a gadrooned rim of hollow flutings; and inside of this is a border, in slight relief on a matted ground, decorated with sprays of foliage. The initials on the bottom $\frac{F}{I\ R}$, are probably those of Captain John Flavel and his wife Rebecca. He was a mariner and apparently cruised as a privateer, about the year 1700, in the West Indies and on the Spanish main; the inference is obvious. This dish belongs to St. Philip's Church, Charleston, South Carolina.



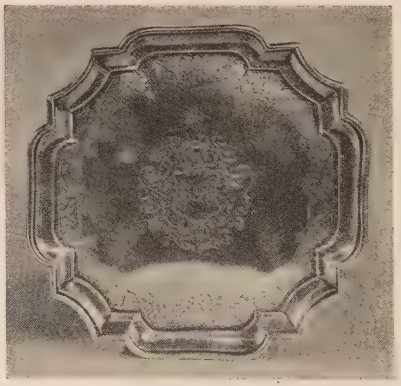
149. Spanish, 1690–1700. L. 12¾ in.

In the reign of George I the tazza or salver with a foot was supplanted by the more orthodox salver on three small feet. Of this type is the circular salver (Illus. 150) with the London date-letter for 1740–41 made by Robert Abercrombie and belonging to Mr. C. Hartman

150. London, 1740–41. D. 6 in.

Kuhn. Salvers are seldom found in the churches but in the First Parish at Weston, Massachusetts, is a small salver with the London date-letter for 1766–67 made by Ebenezer Coker or Edward Capper; and another, $12\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, of 1755–56, made by Richard Rugg or Robert Rew. Both of these were given by Mrs. Catherine Maria Barrell, the daughter of Artemas Ward. He was the donor of the circular dish to the Arlington Street Church at Boston.

Such salvers were made of various size and shape. A Colonial example (Illus. 151) octagonal in section, is owned by Mr. Hollis French. It was made by Jacob Hurd (1702–58) of Boston, the son of Jacob Hurd and Elizabeth daugh-



151. Jacob Hurd. D. $6\frac{1}{4}$ in.

ter of Captain Peter Tufts of Medford. He was 1st sergeant of the Artillery Company in 1745 and prominent in the militia, becoming captain of a Boston company. His son Nathaniel Hurd (1729–77) was a silversmith and eminent engraver; his

152. Dublin, 1720–21. D. 8⅜ in.

son Benjamin Hurd (1739–81) wrought the baptismal basin given in 1774 by Mr. John Morey to the First Parish in West Roxbury, Massachusetts — over which society the famous Unitarian divine and abolitionist, Theodore Parker, was settled in 1837. Captain John Parker, his grandfather, commanded the company of minutemen at Lexington who were fired upon by the British on that memorable day — April 19, 1775.

In the First Church at Boston, Massachusetts, is a plain circular dish (Illus. 152) with a scalloped edge divided into twenty parts. Engraved in the centre are the arms of Weld impaling those of Harstonge, the original owners. It is inscribed on the bottom: "Given to the First Church in Boston by William F. Matchett and Sarah A. Matchett 1905." The plate has the Dublin date-letter for 1720–21 and was made by Robert Harrison. It is the only piece of Irish silver in a New England church. Such dishes were made in large numbers by the Dublin silversmiths in the early years of the eighteenth century but examples by English silversmiths are comparatively rare; three made by the latter are in the Spanish and Portuguese synagogue at London.

DRAM CUPS OR TASTERS

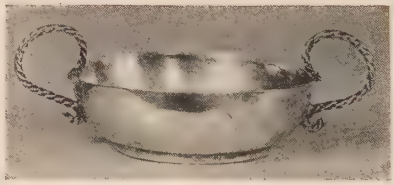
THESE small vessels were formerly used in England for tasting and sampling ale, wine and spirituous liquors. They varied in size from less than a quarter of a pint to a half pint which was merely a "taste." While mention may be found of tasters in wills at the latter end of the fourteenth century, no examples are known of earlier date than one of the seventeenth century, dated 1638–39, which is shown in Mr. Jackson's "History of English Plate." In New England wills they are occasionally called wine tasters but usually "dram cups." Richard Webb of Boston, by his will dated July 1, 1659 bequeaths to his son Nehemiah "one silver wine taster"; Robert Sanderson (1608–93) mentions in his will a "dram cup" and John Clarke of Boston in his will of 1690 mentions "3 dram cups." This name may have been derived from "dram" meaning as much spirituous liquor as is usually drunk at once; or from the word "drachm" which is one-sixteenth of a pint. Both appear to be applicable.

Belonging to Dr. Samuel A. Green is a dram cup (Illus. 153) made by Robert Sanderson

153. Sanderson and Hull. H. $\frac{7}{8}$ in.

(1608–93) and John Hull (1624–83) of Boston, engraved with the initials $\frac{G}{I\ A}$ for Joseph and Ann Gerrish who were married prior to 1673. The Rev. Joseph Gerrish succeeded Rev. Antipas Newman as pastor of the Wenham church: he married the daughter of Richard Waldron a major in the Indian war 1675–76 and one of the councillors for New Hampshire in 1680.

Mr. Dwight Blaney is the owner of a dram cup (Illus. 154) with the initials $\frac{P}{S\ M}$ made by Benjamin Sanderson (1649–78) of Boston a son of Robert Sanderson. The identity of the maker's mark would seem to be established beyond doubt by that on the standing cup belonging to the First Church, Boston, the gift of John Sunderland, a parchment maker; his son John Sunderland married Mary Viall whose sister Mercy was the wife



154. Benjamin Sanderson. H. 1 in.

155. Edward Winslow. H. 1 in.

of Benjamin Sanderson. The latter would have been likely to be commissioned to make the cup.

Edward Winslow (1669–1753) of Boston was the maker of a dram cup (Illus. 155) with plain scrolled handles which also belongs to Mr. Blaney.

SALTS AND SALTCELLARS

"SALT was formerly obtained by the evaporation of sea-water, and was, therefore, a costly although indispensable commodity. It has very generally been regarded with veneration and together with bread, has figured in the sacred rites of many nations. Salt was formerly considered a safeguard against witchcraft, and in ancient folklore was said to be always absent from the unholy feasts and orgies of witches and demons; from this probably came the notion that it was unlucky to spill salt, a superstition illustrated in the painting of the Last Supper by Leonardo da Vinci, who has depicted the ill-fated Judas in the act of upsetting the salt." (C. J. J.)

The salt or saltcellar (the derivation of the latter indicates that it should be spelled seller, a salt holder; hence the word salt is redundant) was, in England during the Middle Ages, the most important article of plate that was used on the tables of the rich and noble. Examples of great elaborateness and in a variety of designs most unusual, from the middle of the fifteenth to the seventeenth century, are to be found in all the books describing English plate.

Mr. Jackson dwells at some length on the erroneous tradition of the salt having been used to divide the lord and his noble guests from the inferior guests and menials. The salt was placed in the middle of the high table where the host was seated with his guests on his right and left according to precedence; consequently when these seats were filled others were obliged to sit at the tables below.

The English salt (Illus. 156) belonging to Harvard University, is spool-shaped and bears

156. London, 1629? H. 3¼ in.

some resemblance in outline to the hour-glass salt of the fifteenth and of the early sixteenth century. The diameter of the base is $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and of the top 6 inches. The only ornamentation is in the volutes of the three brackets which are fixed on the broad rim for the purpose of supporting a napkin. The illustrations heretofore shown of this particular salt have been upside down, the brackets being shown as feet. The initials $\begin{matrix} & \text{G} & \\ \text{I} & & \text{E} \end{matrix}$ on the base are those of Jose and Elizabeth Glover who were married about 1629. This salt had belonged to Mrs. Glover's father Rev. Nathaniel Harris, canon of Hereford. Rev. Jose Glover with his family sailed from London in 1638 with the intention of setting up the first printing press at Cambridge. He had made a contract with Stephen Daye who came on the same ship; but Glover died on the passage over, consequently Stephen Daye achieved the honor of being the first printer in America. Richard Harris was a brother of Mrs. Glover and was graduated in 1640 at New College, Oxford, for which he had been fitted at Winchester College under the care of his uncle, John Harris the warden. He came to America, probably in the same ship with Henry Dunster, who became president of Harvard College in 1640 and married Mrs. Glover in 1641. Richard Harris was one of the first tutors of Harvard College, and upon the death of his sister in 1643 the salt came to him and he bequeathed the

"Great Salt" to the college, at his death in 1644. This was the most common form of salt of the time of Charles II and of particular interest is a duplicate of the Harvard College salt, with the London date-letter for 1664–65, which belongs to Winchester College, where Richard Harris's uncle was warden.

The earliest type of salt that appears to have been made by the New England silversmiths is called "trencher" as it was placed beside the trencher. An Elizabethan plain circular salt dated 1580 is not unlike the trencher salt except that it is nearly twice the height of the latter. Very few made prior to the time of Charles II are extant: they were of various shapes; triangular, oval, round, octagonal and quatrefoil. A circular trencher salt, with spiral flutings similar to the borders on other contemporary vessels, was made in England between 1690 and 1715. A Colonial example (Illus. 157) made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, is engraved with the initials S M for Sarah Middlecott, the daughter of Richard and Sarah (Winslow) Middlecott, who married Louis Boucher of Boston March 26, 1702. He was a merchant of dis-

157. John Coney. H. 2⅛ in.

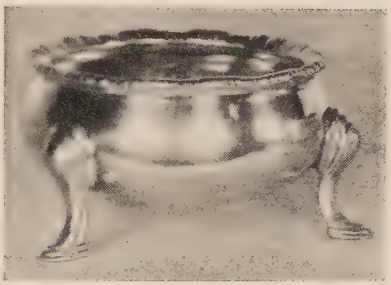
158. London, 1706–07. H. 1¼ in.

tinction and resided part of the time in Paris where he owned considerable property: he was lost at sea in 1715. The saltcellar has been presented to the Museum of Fine Arts in memory of her mother Abigail Brigham Hill, by Miss Harriet A. Hill, a descendant of Sarah Middlecott. A portrait of Sarah Middlecott Boucher painted by Blackburn, is in the possession of Mrs. Alexander S. Porter. An oval trencher salt (Illus. 158) with the London date-letter for 1706–07 and the maker's mark illegible, belongs to Mr. Hervey E. Wetzel. A similar pair made by John Burt (1691–1745) belonging to Miss Emily Sever, was shown in the 1911 exhibition at the Museum of Fine Arts, at Boston.

A type of saltcellar made in England from 1740 to 1780, designated as "tripod," has a circular bowl with a rounded bottom resting on three feet. The terminations and shoulders of the feet vary in design; but the rim of the saltcellar is usually gadrooned and is

159. London, 1764–65. H. 1⅞ in.

everted. The saltcellar (Illus. 159) with the London date-letter for 1764–65 made by R. and D. Hennell, is one of a pair given to the Museum of Fine Arts by the Misses Catharine Langdon Rogers and Clara Bates Rogers. The terminations of the feet are shells and the shoulders are foliated. Belonging to Mrs. L. B. Taft is a similar saltcellar (Illus. 160), with moulded feet and shoulders, made by Daniel Parker (1726–85) of Boston. He was one of the fifteen Sons of Liberty whose names encircle the punch bowl made by Paul Revere.



160. Daniel Parker. H. 1½ in.

Pierced saltcellars fitted with colored glass linings were made in England between the years 1760 and 1790. They were pierced in a variety of pleasing designs and they were often overlaid with rosettes and festoons, after the style used in the decoration

161. London, 1766–67. H. 2 in.

of furniture by the brothers Adam. The shapes were usually oval or circular and the feet were of various designs. An oval saltcellar (Illus. 161) made by Richard Mills is one of a set of four, with the London date-letter for 1766–67, belonging to Mr. Philip Leffingwell Spalding. The rim is beaded and the four feet are claws grasping balls — a type of foot very commonly used

162. Caleb Swan? H. 2¼ in.

on furniture made in the second half of the eighteenth century. This variety of English saltcellar seems never to have been made in the Colonies — very probably for the reason that similar less expensive salts of Sheffield plate found a ready sale here, if we may judge from the number of examples extant. Pierced work is more particularly mentioned under Other Objects.

The boat-shaped saltcellar (Illus. 162) was a form commonly made in England between the

years 1775 and 1820; many had rings suspended from volutes instead of the slender loop-shaped handles; the bodies are shaped like a canoe and the bases are oval. This pair belongs to the Worcester Art Museum and was probably made by Caleb Swan (1754–1816) of Boston.

SPOONS LADLES FORKS

THE spoon is a utensil of very great antiquity. The ancient Egyptians used spoons made of pottery, wood, slate, ivory and bone; and spoons of bronze and the precious metals were made by the Greeks and Romans. The Lord commanded Moses to make golden spoons for the Tabernacle. Spoons of some sort were used commonly in Christian and mediæval times: the bowl and stem were wrought in one piece.

A very early Christian spoon, illustrated in Mr. Jackson's "History of English Plate," belongs to the British Museum; the bowl is elliptical, while others of approximately this period have a nearly circular bowl; the stem is quite flat and bears much resemblance to the modern fiddle-pattern spoon except that the angular shoulders which appear on the latter, just above the bowl, are not seen in the early Christian spoon.

A spoon of very great interest made at the end of the twelfth century is the English mediæval "Coronation Spoon" which forms part of the regalia preserved in the Tower of London and has been used at recent coronations for

the oil for anointing the sovereign. It is of silver-gilt, 10¼ inches in length, and has been used, in all probability, at the coronation of the English sovereigns for seven hundred years. Mr. E. Alfred Jones fully describes and illustrates the spoon in his "Old Royal Plate in the Tower of London"; the bowl is more like that of the spoon of Charles II, while the elaborate stem terminates in a seal-shaped knop.

The bowls of the early spoons up to the middle of the seventeenth century were, as a rule, more or less fig-shaped with the narrowest part next the stem; the short stems were round, square, hexagonal and sometimes quite flat; and most of the terminations were knops with various designs, such as acorns, diamond-points, owls, and other objects. A bust of the Blessed Virgin, sometimes used to surmount the stem, gave rise to the name "maiden head" spoons; these were made up to the accession of Queen Elizabeth in 1558.

The "Apostle" spoon was made to a considerable extent in England in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The stems were surmounted with figures of the twelve apostles and sometimes a thirteenth was added which was called the "Master" spoon. A complete set of these, with the "Master" spoon, made in 1536–37 by one maker, is illustrated in Mr. E. Alfred Jones's catalogue of the collection of the late Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan.

The "seal top" spoon enjoyed great popu-

larity in England for a longer period than any other type and appears to have been made principally during the last half of the sixteenth century and throughout the seventeenth century. The stems terminate in an ornamental knop with a circular disc on the top, resembling the article used for sealing letters with wax.

During the period when the seal top spoon was made the bowl appears to have been undergoing an almost imperceptible change. This change, however, becomes more noticeable during the time of Charles I and of the Commonwealth, when the bowl is broader next the stem and narrower at the end, being quite the reverse of the fig-shaped bowl but somewhat more oval.

A spoon which is of more interest to Americans was the "Puritan" spoon, sometimes called a "slip-stem." This made its appearance in England during the Commonwealth period and on account of its extreme simplicity undoubtedly appealed to the Puritans. The bowl is ovoid — a form that became firmly established at the time of the Restoration in 1660 and has so continued with only slight changes, such as making the bowl somewhat more pointed at the end; the stem is quite flat with the end stumped. A Puritan spoon (Illus. 163) made by John Hull (1624–83) of Boston, is the earliest known Colonial spoon and belongs to the Essex Institute of Salem, Massachusetts. On the back, where the stem and bowl meet, is

a horizontal ridge and a short V-shaped tongue on the bowl. There is no record of the original ownership but the initials B W H may be those of William and Hannah Brown of Salem who were married in 1664.

163. John Hull. L. 7 in.

At the beginning of the reign of Charles II, a spoon made its appearance with a stem quite flat and thin, and much wider; the end, still wider and thinner, was ornamentally outlined by being cleft into three parts; it is termed a "trifid" or notched-end spoon. The clefts vary; the end is sometimes divided into three nearly equal parts; sometimes the centre part is much wider and turned forward. A long V-shaped tongue extends down the back of the bowl: the

164. Colonial. L. 6¾ in.

tongues vary somewhat in design but usually consist of a centre and two side ribbings; this may be considered the precursor of the rat-tail spoon which is less elaborate. A Colonial example (Illus. 164) belonging to the First Baptist Church, Boston, is without a maker's mark. The V-shaped tongue is treated as the centre stem of the acanthus leaf ornament. "The patterns appear to have been raised on the surface by means of steel dies, with which the spoons were stamped when heated, after having been shaped with the hammer." This spoon was later inscribed: "WS to the Baptist Church 1727." The initials are those of William Snell a weaver of Boston who died November 10, 1726 at the age of 91. By his will he left a legacy to that church, of which he was a member, amounting to "forty one pounds, together with twelve ounces of Plate and twelve pennyweight." On May 8, 1727 the Church voted: "that the twelve ounces of plate should be made into a handsome Cup with his name upon it and

as left by him to ye Church in his last will and Testament. But one Spoon be Reserved with his name upon it for ye use of ye Lord's Table." The "cup" is a plain mug, with a tapering body encircled with a moulded band, made by Benjamin Hiller (1687–1739) of Boston, a deacon of the church in 1719. He was clerk of the Artillery Company in 1716 and 4th sergeant in 1717: he married Elizabeth Russell, the grand-daughter of Rev. John Russell the second pastor. In the church are two similar mugs made by Benjamin Hiller, the gifts of Joseph and Mary Russell, the parents of his wife.

In the First Parish (Unitarian) Tyngsboro, Massachusetts, is a spoon (Illus. 165) made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, with a different trifid end and a bowl, with a ribbed V-shaped tongue, decorated with scrolls similar to the spoons made by John Edwards. It is inscribed on the stem: "1st Ch. T. by S. Winslow, 1790." The initials W I E are those of Joshua Winslow and his wife Elizabeth Savage who were married February 8, 1720–21; portraits of them are in

165. John Coney. L. 7⅞ in.

166. John Edwards. L. 7½ in.

the possession of their descendant, Mr. Arthur Winslow. Sarah Winslow was the daughter of Colonel Eleazer and Sarah Tyng, for whose family the town was named, and married John Winslow, the son of Edward Winslow the silversmith, and the brother of Joshua Winslow.

A spoon made its appearance in England at the end of the seventeenth century which was similar to the trifid-end spoon, but the clefts were omitted and the end was waved. A pair of "wavy-end" spoons (Illus. 166) made by John Edwards (1670–1746) of Boston, belonging to the First Church, Boston, is engraved $\frac{T}{O\ C}$ for The Old Church. A long V-shaped ribbed tongue extends down the centre of the back of the bowl which is ornamented with scroll-work in low relief. A wavy-end spoon (Illus. 167) made by John Coney, has a

plain rat-tail which succeeded the more elaborate V-shaped tongue of the earlier spoon. This form of rat-tail commonly obtained during the first quarter of the eighteenth century in England but in our country is often found at a much later date. The initials MW are those of Mary Willoughby of Salem who married Thomas Barton in 1710: the spoon belongs to the estate of Sally Pickman Dwight.

167. John Coney. L. 7⅞ in.

A change in the upper half of the stem of the spoon, which lasted for nearly three quarters of a century, occurred in England in the eighteenth century, about 1705. The end of the stem became much thicker than any other part and rounded, but still turned forward; a sharp ridge runs down the centre of the front for some distance making the sides concave; the lower part of the stem is narrower than in the earlier type of spoon. A pair of spoons (Illus. 168) of this description with a plain rat-tail and the initials $\frac{B}{T\ M}$ for Thomas and Mary (Willoughby) Barton who were married in 1710, belongs to the estate of Sally Pick-

man Dwight. They were made by Jeffrey Lang (1707–58) of Salem, Massachusetts, whose sons, Richard Lang (1733–1820) and Edward Lang (1742–1830) were also silversmiths.

In the second quarter of the eighteenth century the stem-end underwent a further change — the ridge was shortened and the concavities disappeared — as in the spoon (Illus. 169) made about 1760 by S. Barrett of Nantucket. A double-drop is on the back of the bowl; it is engraved: "Solomon Gardner" and belongs to Mr. Dwight Blaney.

168. Jeffrey Lang. L. 8 in.

Early in the reign of George II the rat-tail disappeared and an ornament was substituted resembling that on the front end of the stem but on a smaller scale; this is termed the "double-drop" and was common up to the middle of the eighteenth century. A spoon (Illus. 170) with this ornament on the bowl and with the front ribbed like the Lang spoons, was made by Jacob Hurd (1702–58) of

169. S. Barrett.
L. 8¼ in.

Boston. It is engraved with the Green crest and: "Joshua Green"; he was born in 1731 and was an ancestor of the owner Dr. Samuel A. Green.

Jacob Hurd stamped his mark on a plain eighteenth century French silver spoon and fork, which once belonged to Esther Wheelwright, the great-granddaughter of the Rev. John Wheelwright, who was captured when seven years old by the Abenakis tribe of Indians at Wells in Maine; Esther was placed by the French governor, the Marquess de Vaudreuil, in the celebrated Ursuline Convent at Quebec where these are still preserved. In "True Stories of New England Captives" by Miss C. Alice Baker is a graphic description of Esther Wheelwright's captivity and a reference, probably to these very

170. Jacob Hurd.
L. 8¼ in.

171. L. 8¼ in.
THOMAS SKINNER.

articles. It seems that in January 1754 Esther Wheelwright's nephew from Boston went to see her and gave her a miniature portrait of her mother. According to the records of the convent he presented the community with some "fine linen, a beautiful silver flagon, and a knife, fork and spoon, of the same material."

The front of the spoon (Illus. 171) marked $\frac{B}{I\ L}$, is like the Lang spoons but shows a change in the double-drop on the back of the bowl; the ribbing of the lower drop is omitted. It was made by Thomas Skinner (1712–61) of Marblehead, Massachusetts, and belongs to Mr. Dwight Blaney.

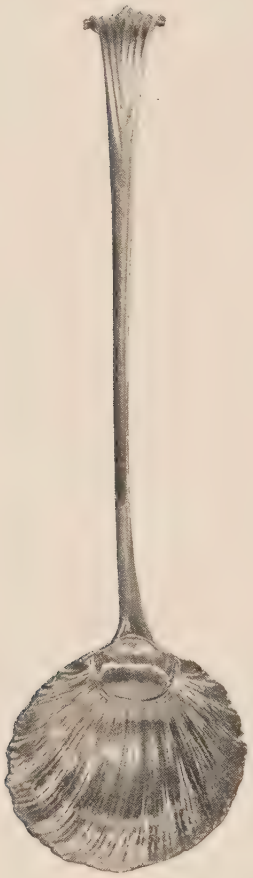
Various forms of rococo ornament were used on the backs of the bowls of spoons made in England about the middle of the eighteenth century, which were probably introduced from France; these consisted of shells and scrolls. A spoon (Illus. 172) belonging to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, is inscribed: "Church in Brattle Street"; the front is ribbed like the Lang spoons and the bowl shows the scallop-shell ornament. "In the Dark Ages, a scallop shell

fastened to the hat was the accepted sign that the wearer had made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land." The spoon was wrought by Joseph Edwards junior (1737–83) of Boston, the son of Joseph Edwards a stationer; and the grandson of John Edwards, (1670–1746).

An unusual spoon, probably never made in the Colonies, was introduced into England before the middle of the eighteenth century and was fashionable for about thirty years; it is called "scroll-headed" and is also known as the "Onslow pattern" — probably so called after Mr. Arthur Onslow speaker of the House of Commons in the reign of George II. The end of the stem is not turned forward as in the spoons previously shown but is curled back in the manner of an Ionic volute, while the upper side is moulded with a series of quite deeply-cut curved members which converge to a point part way down the stem. A ladle (Illus. 173) with the scroll-headed stem, owned by Mrs. B. M. Jones, bears some indistinguishable marks.

172. L. 8 in. Joseph Edwards Jr.

This turning back of the stem-



173. English. L. 11 in.

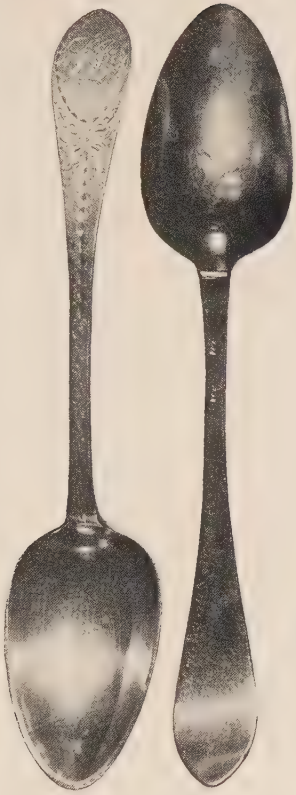
end, which for nearly three quarters of a century had turned forward, became a general fashion in the reign of George III and has continued to the present day; the end was rounded, as in the earlier examples. Spoons of this form have become known as the "Old English" pattern. A pair of spoons (Illus. 174) of this description with a chased border of short oblique lines, called "feather-edged," has a rococo shell ornament on the bowl; it was made by William Homes junior (1742–1825) of Boston the son of William Homes (1717–83) and belongs to Mr. Dwight Blaney. Other decorations used on this type of spoon were the bright-cut engraving and the beaded edge.

A pair of spoons (Illus. 175) made by Joseph Loring (1743–1815) of Boston, shows a variation in the stem-end; this is pointed, a form common in Scotland and Ireland. The decoration of "bright-cut" engraving consists of indented or zig-zag lines —

common on English plate from Anglo-Saxon times. On the back of the bowl is a rococo scroll acanthus leaf. The initials T E P are those of Theophilus

174. William Homes Jr. L. 8¼ in.

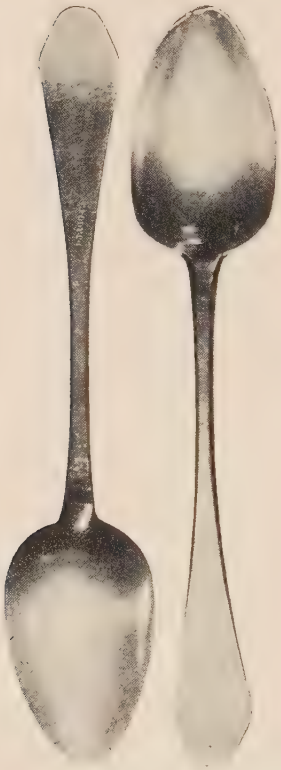
T



175. Joseph Loring. L. 9 in.

and Elizabeth (Greenleaf) Parsons who were married January 13, 1780, and to whose granddaughters, the Misses Parsons, the spoons

belong. Theophilus Parsons was chief justice of Massachusetts and by his contemporaries was considered the most learned lawyer in the country. A pint mug of the bellied shape, made by John Coburn (1725–1803) of Boston, in the First Parish Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, was presented in 1775 to the pastor the Rev. Samuel Deane by twenty-one young men of the parish whose initials are inscribed upon it; Theophilus Parsons was one of the donors. Rev. Samuel Deane was a poet awarded by Harvard College in 1760 a prize for having written the best English ode on the death of George II and the accession of George III.



176. Daniel Rogers. L. 8¼ in.

Spoons engraved with a death's head and the legends, "Live to Die" and "Die to Live," came into fashion in England shortly after the Restoration; they were called "funeral" spoons as they were presented upon such occasions, not perhaps to be used but in memory of the dead.

In New England wills bequests of spoons are so common as to lead one to think that the custom was perpetuated in this manner in the Colonies and that contemporary spoons, intended for use, were given. Made by Daniel Rogers (1753–92) of Newport, Rhode Island, is a pair of spoons (Illus. 176) which appears to be of a type purely Colonial in design; the stem-end is "clipped" on the top and sides and resembles a coffin. This design may have been introduced to exemplify more clearly a funeral spoon. One is inscribed: "Saml Gidds ob. 1777 Æ 59 BG" and the other: "Joanna Good [he] ob. 1775 Æ 52 BG"; they belong to Mr. Dwight Blaney.

177. Davis, Palmer & Co. L. 8¾ in.

The "fiddle" pattern spoon (Illus. 177) made its appearance early in the nineteenth century: the stem-ends were frequently plain and the shoulders, just above the bowl, were often right-angled; the bowl is decidedly pointed. The makers were Davis, Palmer & Co. of Boston.

A form of decoration, not unusual in America, consisted of an embossed sheaf of wheat or a basket of flowers, as on the spoon (Illus. 178)

which has a scallop shell on the back of the bowl; it was made by Edward Watson of Boston. Both spoons belong to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

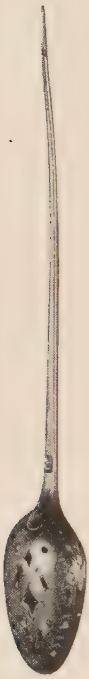
178. L. 8¾ in. Edward Watson.

Very long-stemmed spoons with a correspondingly large bowl, made in England late in the seventeenth century, are sometimes called basting spoons; but more probably they were hash spoons used for serving stew or hashed meats when it was customary to have such dishes placed upon the table; they were undoubtedly used as ladles also, as large spoons of this description were often an accompaniment to the punch bowl. The earliest form of stem was tubular but the varying stems followed the patterns of contemporary spoons. A spoon (Illus. 179) with a tubular stem and a loose ring at the end, made by Benjamin Burt (1729–1805) of Boston, is engraved $\frac{M}{D\ A}$ for Daniel and Anna Malcom who were married about 1750. It belongs to Mr. William S. Townsend, a descendant; at one time it was owned by William Mackay one of the Sons of Liberty whose name is inscribed on the punch bowl made by Paul Revere.

In England tea spoons were not made until the end of the seventeenth century. Spoons of that size, somewhat heavier, were made in small numbers early in the reign of Charles II but were probably used by children or for sweetmeats or eggs : the intermediate size (now called a dessert spoon) originated at the same time; both followed the designs of the large spoons.

An interesting spoon made during the eighteenth century was that with a pointed end which is barbed; the stem is round and the bowls are pierced in various designs. They were made in England in the three sizes but only the small size appears to have been made to any extent in New England. Mr. Jackson thinks that they were not made as strainers for tea nor the long pointed stem used to free the spouts of teapots of leaves; but that they were used to remove the cloves and lemon seeds from punch, the stem being used to spear the slices of lemon which floated on the top. For whatever purpose they were originally made, it seems quite probable that they must have been found

179. L. 16 in.
Benjamin Burt.



180. L. 5¾ in. JEFFREY LANG?

very convenient for removing any leaves that chanced to get into the tea cup; and the stem will penetrate, to a considerable extent, the spouts of many teapots. Of this description is the pierced spoon (Illus. 180) made probably by Jeffrey Lang (1707–58) of Salem, Massachusetts, which belongs to the estate of Sally Pickman Dwight.

The only pierced spoons in an American church are the pair (Illus. 181) made by Paul Revere (1735–1818) of Boston (or by his father) belonging to the Second Church, Boston, and acquired after 1730; they were doubtless used to remove sediment, or cork from the wine. They have rat-tails on the backs of the bowls, and the stem-ends are turned forward and ribbed.

181. PAUL REVERE. L. 4⅞ in.

Caddy spoons, the bowls made in the shape of shells, leaves, scoops and various other designs, were used to transfer the tea from the caddy to the teapot.

A marrow scoop (Illus. 182) made by Thomas Tolman, with the London date-letter for 1764–65, belonging to the estate of Sally Pickman Dwight, was the common form made in England; but occasionally a stem of this kind had a spoon termination.

182. L. 8⅞ in. London, 1764–65.

Ladles for soup or punch with plain hemispherical bowls, or often in the shape of shells, had stems similar to contemporary spoons; and ladles correspondingly smaller were made for sugar and sauces. A distinctive type of punch ladle, made throughout the Georgian period, had stems of turned hard wood, such as ebony or chestnut; and later, delicate slender stems of whalebone twisted and tipped with silver. The bowls were of various forms and sometimes a coin was inserted in the bottom. Jacob Marshe made the ladle (Illus. 183) with the London date-letter for 1793–94 which has an oval bowl with an everted lip at one side. It belongs to Mr. Dwight Blaney as does also the Colonial ladle (Illus. 184) perhaps made by George Hanners junior (1721–60) of Boston; it has a turned wooden stem rivetted into a silver socket with two twisted supports for the bowl.

183. London, 1793–94. L. 14½ in.

Ewers and basins for rose-water were an indispensable adjunct of the dining-table before the middle of the seventeenth century, when the common use of forks was unknown and when meat and fish, fowl and fruit, were conveyed to the mouth by the fingers, a proceeding which necessitated frequent washing of the hands. Shakespeare was familiar with the use of these vessels, for in "The Taming of the Shrew" Gremio in speaking of his house describes it as richly furnished with plate and gold, and with "basins and ewers to lave her dainty hands." As the custom of providing guests with silver forks became general after the restoration of Charles II the original use of silver rose-water dishes and ewers declined, and what was deemed a necessity in Tudor and Jacobean times became a luxury after 1660. It was Swift who said : "Fingers were made before

forks, and hands before knives." Forks were made with two, three or four prongs, the number of prongs being no criterion as to date; though at the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth century, most of the silver forks had four prongs. The stems followed the designs of contemporary spoons; occasionally a fork is found with a spoon at the other end.

A spoon and a fork (Illus. 185) with wavy-ends, were perhaps made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, as they bear his initials in a small rectangle. The initials MW are those of Mary Willoughby, born in 1676, an ancestor of Sally Pickman Dwight to whose estate they belong. The front and back of the stems are engraved in foliated scroll-work suggestive of the French decoration of the Louis XIV period.

A pair of plain large forks (Illus. 186) with wavy-ends

184. George Hanners Jr.? L. 14 in.

185. John Coney? L. 4¼ in.

bears the initials HA for Hannah Arnold who married Rev. Samuel Welles, September 15, 1719. They constituted a portion of her wedding silver and were presented to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, by the late Mr. Winthrop Sargent, a descendant. The maker of the forks, John Noyes (1674–1749) of Boston, was 4th sergeant of the Artillery Company in 1699, ensign 1704; he was elected constable April 19, 1704 but declined to serve and David Jesse (1670–1705) served instead.

Forks do not seem to have been made to any extent by the Colonial silversmiths and none of the succeeding patterns which are represented by the spoon stems have come under the writer's observation. Steel forks and knives with bone, ivory or silver handles, were doubtless in common use in the Colonies in the eighteenth century.

186. John Noyes. L. 7¼ in.

CANDLESTICKS SNUFFERS SCONCES

THE earliest candlesticks were surmounted with a pricket and the candle was pressed down over this projection which held it upright. Cathedral candlesticks made of wood and various kinds of metal are almost invariably of that description. Only a few of the candlesticks, made in England during the first half of the seventeenth century have escaped the melting pot; but those illustrated in books on English plate show them to have had cylindrical tubes for holding the candles, and circular bases; near the middle of the stem was a projecting pan for catching the drippings. A pair of embossed candlesticks of this description, with the London date-letter for 1663–64, that formed part of the gift of Charles II to the Czar Alexis in 1663 is illustrated in "Old English Plate of the Emperor of Russia" by Mr. E. Alfred Jones.

For a few years after the Restoration there was a spasmodic revival of the quasi-Gothic taste and candlesticks were made in the form of clustered pillars — a style adapted from mediæval architecture. A pair of pricket candlesticks, in Salisbury Cathedral, with the London date-letter for 1663–64, is similar in the lower

half to the candlestick (Illus. 187) made by Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718) of Boston, with eight engaged columns or shafts grouped to-

187. Jeremiah Dummer. H. 10¾ in.

gether in the form of a square. A square projecting nozzle surmounts the top and a similar larger projecting flange masks the junction of the column with the circular foot which rests on a square moulded base. Upon the four corners of the base are engraved the arms of Jeffries, Lidgett, Clarke and Usher: and on the bottom are the initials $\frac{I}{D\ E}$ for David Jeffries, a merchant of Boston and his wife Elizabeth Usher whom he married September 15, 1686. Elizabeth Usher was the grand-daughter of Peter Lidgett (also a rich merchant of Boston and partner in many voyages with John Hull) and the daughter of John Usher lieutenant-governor of New Hampshire. Tradition says that the pair of these candlesticks was presented by David and Elizabeth Jeffries to their son John Jeffries upon his marriage in 1713 to Anne Clarke, when her family arms were added. This candlestick belongs to Mr. William A. Jeffries, the seventh in direct descent. The great-grandson of David Jeffries was Dr. John Jeffries surgeon-general of His Majesty's forces in America at the time of the Revolution: in 1785 he made a notable balloon trip from England to France in company with Blanchard. This was the first crossing of the English Channel by air.

A candlestick (Illus. 188) with the maker's mark IC in a small rectangle, shows great similarity to the work of John Coney (1655–

1722) of Boston. Were it not for the insertion of the baluster stem it would resemble to a greater degree the early English candlestick of tubular form. The maker would appear to have had in mind the dripping pan on such candlesticks when he added the projecting fluting

188. John Coney? H. 6⅛ in.

above the foot.

The fixed nozzle is fluted and at the junction of the tubular top with the baluster stem is a cut ring. This candlestick belongs to the estate of Sally Pickman Dwight; engraved upon the base are the initials RA.

189. John Coney. H. 6¼ in.

Towards the end of the seventeenth century cast candlesticks with a stem of the baluster form came into favor in England, as they were more easily made than those that had to be hammered.

One of a pair of candlesticks (Illus. 189) belonging to the estate of Sally Pickman Dwight, was made by John Coney. The tubular tops were usually fitted with removable nozzles to

catch the drippings, but in most instances they have been lost. A candlestick (Illus. 190) is

190. John Burt. H. 7 in.

one of a pair made by John Burt (1691–1745) of Boston. The baluster stem and domed base are octagonal in section. The candlesticks

are inscribed: "Donum Pupillorum 1724" and with much other silverware were given to Nicholas Sever of Kingston, Massachusetts, a tutor at Harvard College from 1716 to 1728. The Rev. William Warren Sever, a descendant, presented the candlesticks to the college.

191. London, 1741–42. H. 8⅜ in. Thomas Dane.

One of a pair of candlesticks (Illus. 191) with the London date-letter for 1741–42 and the maker's mark for John Gould, has a baluster-shaped shaft with the middle section in the form of a vase; the fixed nozzle is wavy in outline. Of very great interest is the fact that these candlesticks also bear the stamp of Thomas Dane (1724–96) of Boston. He did not make

them but he undoubtedly imported or perhaps bought the pair from some loyalist who fled the country at the time of the Revolution. With no intention to deceive, Dane merely put his stamp upon them to show that they had passed through his hands, and to serve as an advertisement. The candlesticks are engraved with the initials RGA for Rufus Greene Amory and are owned by Mrs. George W. Harrington, his descendant. When Queen Victoria's father, the Duke of Kent, visited Boston he was present at the wedding of Nancy Whitelock Geyer to Rufus Greene Amory, February 13, 1794.

192. Sheffield, 1783–84. H. 11½ in.

In the latter

half of the eighteenth century, much taller candlesticks were made in England. They were often in the form of a Corinthian column with the capital and base of that order. Many others, designed in a variety of forms, were decorated with festoons and medallions in the Adam style. A candlestick (Illus. 192) with a rectangular shaft tapering toward the square

193. London, 1777-78. H. 3½ in.

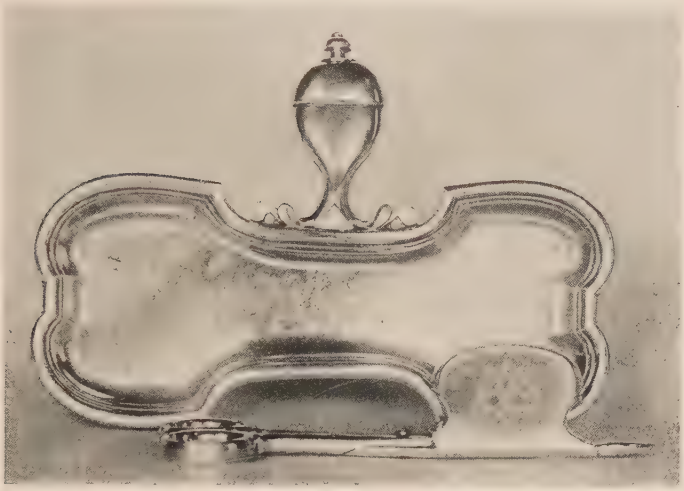
base is surmounted by a vase to hold the candle; it is representative of a classical type common in England. It bears the Sheffield date-letter for 1783–84 with the makers' mark for John Parsons & Co. and belongs to Mrs. F. C. Martin.

Small bedroom candlesticks were made in England from the end of the reign of Charles II up to the early part of the nineteenth century. The conical extinguisher has, at the side, a hook

which fits into a small eye attached to the inner edge of the handle; the snuffers, in the form of scissors, fit into a slot in the middle of the stem. The plain candlestick (Illus. 193) with beaded edges has the London date-letter for 1777–78 and the makers' marks for John Crouch and Thomas Hannam. It belongs to Miss M. H. Jewell.

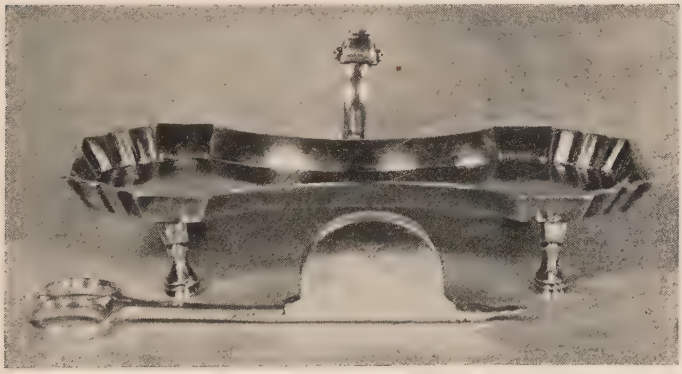
In early times the thick wicks of candles were made of a soft material; consequently a pair of snuffers was indispensable. In the nineteenth century a hard wick was invented which was entirely consumed by the flame. The earliest snuffers were quite flat throughout, like scissors, and the two pans formed a heart; probably there were other shapes.

Belonging to Mr. Dwight M. Prouty is a pair of snuffers (Illus. 194) with the London date-letter for 1725–26, made by John Bignell. The two limbs are of unequal length; the longer, having a pointed end for removing "thieves" from the candle, contains the pan; while the shorter has the cutting edge, the shutter fitting into the pan. The stand or tray bears the London date-letter for 1724–25 and the maker's mark for Anthony Nelme who made a plain paten in St. Mary's Church at Burlington, New Jersey, the gift of Mrs. Catharina Boevey; and also a paten, the gift of Maximilian Boush to Donation Church, Lynnhaven Parish, Princess Anne County, Virginia. The snuffers and tray are said to have been the property of Edward Holland mayor of Albany, New York.



194. London, 1725–26. L. 7½ in.

John Burt (1691–1745) of Boston made a pair of snuffers and a tray (Illus. 195) as an accom-



195. John Burt. L. 7¼ in.

196. London, 1705–06. H. 11½ in.

paniment to a pair of candlesticks of baluster form which are octagonal in section. All the objects are engraved with the initials $\frac{W}{D\ S}$ for Daniel and Sarah (Hill) Warner who were married December 15, 1720; they belong to Miss Evelyn Sherburne, a descendant. Daniel Warner was justice of the peace 1740; and councillor 1754–79.

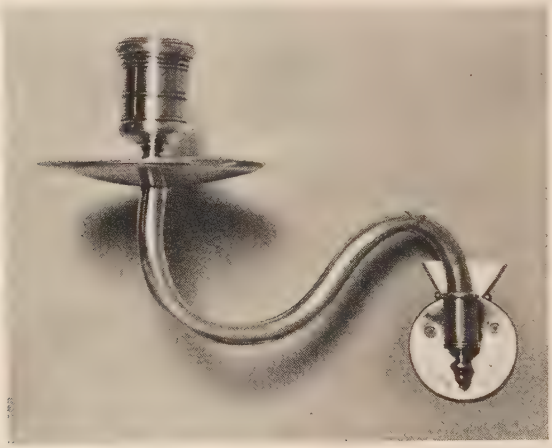
In the reign of George III, snuffers were made with three small feet which raised them above the tray and made it much easier to take them up with the thumb and forefinger.

While silver candle brackets and sconces are known to have been made at an early date, it was not until the reign of Charles II that their use became general in the great houses of England. After

the accession of Queen Anne, the fashion of lighting the walls of rooms by means of sconces waned. On account of the destruction of so much plate in England few sconces now exist. One (Illus. 196) belonging to Mrs. William W. Vaughan, with the London date-letter for 1705–06, was made by Francis Garthorne. A hook, affixed on the back, permits hanging it on the wall; scratched on the back is: "Iames Iarvis" and below the name is: "Wins." The embossed ornamentation is on a matted ground. It is an interesting illustration of Louis XIV decoration on English silver. The form, copied in tin, was made to a considerable extent in New England in the early days; and reproductions are abundant in the antique shops.

One of a pair of candle brackets (Illus. 197) belonging to the writer, is unusual. The cylindrical tube for the candle is similar to that on the candlestick with a baluster stem; below it the dripping-pan is affixed to the removable stem which fits into a socket on the circular plate. The brackets are attached to wooden frames enclosing scrolls of paper quill-work and flowers which sparkle in the candle-light. One of these sconces is shown in the new edition of "Furniture of the Olden Time" by Miss Frances Clary Morse; they were probably made by Ruth Read as the initials RR with the date 1720 are engraved on the dripping-pans. She was the daughter of John Read a distinguished lawyer born in 1679 in Fairfield, Connecticut,

who came to Boston in 1722; of him President John Adams said: "he had as great a genius and became as eminent as any man." The maker of the silver bracket was Knight Leverett (1703–53) of Boston, the great-grandson of



197. Knight Leverett. H. 5⅜ in.

Governor John Leverett upon whom Charles II conferred the order of knighthood, which fact undoubtedly accounts for the Christian name of the silversmith. John Leverett, president of Harvard College, was the uncle of Knight Leverett who was constable in 1728, scavenger 1742 and 3d sergeant of the Artillery Company in 1736.

PORRINGERS

THE name applied in our country to the shallow circular bowls with a single flat handle suggests that their use was for porridge. Some writers have held that the porringer was used for heating brandy and other liquors : that it was designed for any such purpose is inconceivable for, putting it so near an open fire would have been likely to damage the porringer, to say nothing of the impossibility of holding the handle after the contents had become hot. Furthermore the porringer is difficult to pour from as the sides of the interior of the body are concave ; besides a red-hot iron or poker was the method invariably used in the early days of the porringer for the purpose of heating liquors. It is of course not improbable that porringers may have been used over spirit lamps if an emergency arose for heating something in a hurry. In all probability they were used in the early days, much as they are today, for children's food of a soft nature ; and doubtless they were a convenience in time of illness for serving broth and other food. It is more than likely that by the beginning of the eighteenth century they were used in the Colonies as sugar bowls ; as were

small bowls and caudle cups in England before the covered sugar bowl became the fashion.

It has been noted under the subject of caudle cups that in England the name porringer was frequently applied to caudle cups, but it never appears to have been used to designate what is here called a porringer : there the name applied to such vessels is surgeons' "bleeding-bowls," as they were used for catching the blood when the custom prevailed in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries for surgeons to bleed their patients. Mr. Jackson illustrates in his "History of English Plate" one bearing the Norwich hall-mark for 1689 on the handle of which are pricked the initials IAW for John A. Worrell who was master of the Barber Surgeons of Norwich in 1693. Whether bleeding-bowls were ever in use in England for domestic purposes has perhaps not been proved to the contrary but at all events they do not seem to have been a common article. Two of these porringers, dated 1696–97 and 1710–11, given to English churches early in the nineteenth century, are used as alms basins. It seems highly probable that some surgeon, having one in the family, found it useful for catching the blood ; it could be easily carried in the pocket ; hence its adoption by the profession. Would not this custom eventually lead to the abandonment of their use for domestic purposes ? No one familiar with the unpleasant associations would care to see them on the breakfast table !

The very interesting small porringer (Illus. 198), $4\frac{7}{8}$ inches in diameter, bears the London date-letter for 1637–38, the lion passant, the leopard's head, and as the maker's mark a heart

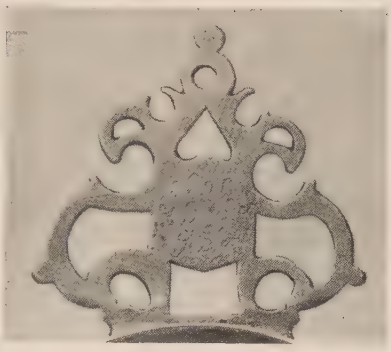
198. London, 1637–38. L. $1\frac{3}{4}$, W. $1\frac{3}{4}$ in.

enclosing three indistinct devices. The small handle is trefoil in form; the foils, pierced with semi-circles, surround the centre trefoil piercing with a tiny circle below. The initials $\begin{matrix} & D \\ H & E \end{matrix}$

on the slightly domed bottom are those of Henry Dunster the first president of Harvard College and of his first wife Elizabeth Harris, the widow of Jose Glover, whom he married in 1641. Henry Dunster died at Scituate February 27, 1658–59 but no reference is made to the porringer in his will and the inventory of his estate only shows the item: "plate of divers sorts £38.18.0." Mr. Charles H. Baker, the grandson of Samuel Dunster of Attleboro a descendant of Henry Dunster, has fittingly presented it to Harvard University. In his will Henry Dunster directs that his body be taken to Cambridge and placed by the side of his wife in the old burying ground, which lies between the First Parish and Christ churches and recalls the lines of Oliver Wendell Holmes:

> "Like Sentinel and Nun, they keep
> Their vigil on the green:
> One seems to guard, and one to weep,
> The dead that lie between;"

As the handle affords the best means for the discrimination of porringers, their shapes being alike though differing in size, the illustrations are of the handle only: the English types are shown first, as comparisons with the Colonial handles can thus best be made. Belonging to Messrs. Crichton Brothers is a porringer (Illus. 199), probably made by John Ruslin, which bears the London date-letter for 1682–83; it is pricked with the initials $\frac{S}{I\ C}$ and the date 1693.



199. London, 1682–83. L. 2½, W. 2⅝ in.

Judge A. T. Clearwater is the owner of the porringer (Illus. 200) which is 3¾ inches in diameter, made by Timothy Ley, with the London date-letter for 1691–92. Another porringer (Illus. 201) belonging to Messrs. Crichton Brothers, made by William Andrews, bears the London date-letter for 1701–02; it is pricked with the initials $\frac{S}{T\ M}$.

One of a pair of porringers (Illus. 202) with the London date-letter for 1743–44, was made by Thomas Farren who wrought numerous vessels described in "The Old Silver of American Churches." They are engraved with the initials MS for Martha Salisbury whose mother died in London in 1743 and whose husband was Nicholas Salisbury. These were bequeathed to the Worcester Art Museum by Stephen Salisbury, a Boston merchant who moved

200. London, 1691–92. L. 1½, W. 1¾ in.

201. London, 1701–02. L. 3, W. 2¾ in.

to Worcester about 1850 and generously endowed that museum.

The porringer (Illus. 203) belonging to Mrs. Charles H. Joy, is one of a pair made by William Vincent and bears the London date-letter for 1780–81. The handle is much like those of scrolled pattern which were so abundant in New England at that time. On the bottom is: "B. Joy" for Benjamin Joy a prominent physician of Boston and a subscriber to the fund raised among the merchants and other citizens to build the frigate *Boston*. Benjamin Joy married the daughter of Joseph Barrell, an eminent Boston merchant who built in Somerville the superb old mansion designed by Bul-

202. London, 1743–44. L. 2¾, W. 2⅝ in.

finch and supplied with glass from the first works erected in Boston. Mrs. Joy has two tapestries loaned by Mr. Barrell when Washington was given a reception in Concert Hall at Boston in November 1789; one was hung on the wall as a background, the other served as a carpet for Washington to stand upon in receiving the guests.

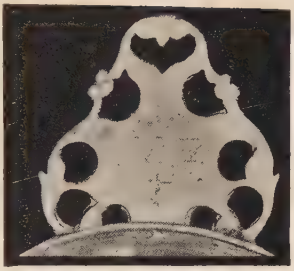
203. London, 1780–81.
L. 2¼, W. 2⅜ in.

In New England "three pewter porringers" are mentioned in the will of Olyvar Mellows in 1638. Again we have no means of knowing whether they were porringers or caudle cups! But in the will of William Paddy dated September 9, 1658 he leaves to his wife "a new Silver Cawdell Cup and porringer" which implies that a distinction was made between the two articles in New England. It is greatly to be regretted that no porringer made by the earliest Colonial silversmiths exists: it may be assumed, however, that the handles made by Jeremiah Dummer would be likely to follow the designs of those made by Robert Sanderson and John Hull with whom he served his apprenticeship. As the earlier caudle cups and tankards were somewhat

smaller than those made later it seems only natural that such would be the case with porringers, the handle being of a corresponding size. It should not, however, be inferred that no small porringers were wrought after the larger size made its appearance. The centres of the bottoms of nearly all porringers are domed to add strength by making the surrounding portion somewhat heavier and consequently less susceptible to dents which would be likely to occur in an entirely flat bottom, for an article that was in such constant use.

To place a date on any particular Colonial handle is futile, for it is merely guesswork; and to state when one variety of handle came into fashion or disappeared is absurd. One can only be guided by the working period of the makers, aided by the initials of husband and wife. The very charming handles pierced in a great variety of designs are a most interesting study. If a thousand porringers could be brought together for examination, doubtless valuable data could be derived which would be of great importance. Very probably each maker used a design differing slightly from his neighbor's; but apprentices might feel justified in copying the designs of their masters.

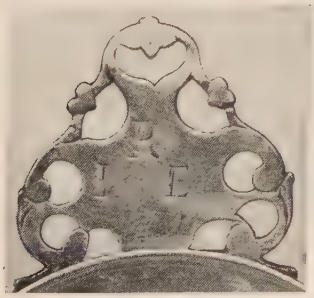
Belonging to the Worcester Art Museum is a Colonial porringer (Illus. 204) $4\frac{1}{8}$ inches in diameter, made by Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718) of Boston, a bequest to the museum from Stephen Salisbury. Unfortunately the initials



204. Jeremiah Dummer.
L. 1¾, W. 2 in.

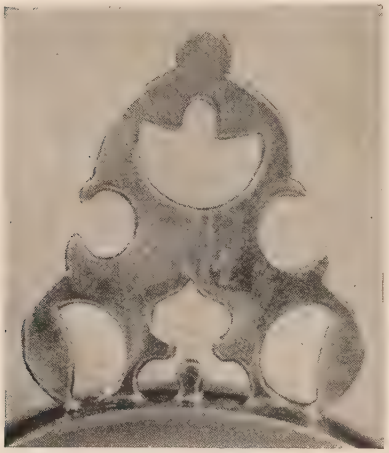
PEA have not been identified. The small size and the light weight, together with the signs of age, would seem to show that it was of earlier date than the larger porringer with the distinctly geometric handle; the dimensions of the bowl and handle are much the same as those of the English porringer of 1637–38. The design would indicate that it was the prototype from which was derived the scrolled handle commonly made during the eighteenth century.

A similar porringer (Illus. 205), 4¼ inches in diameter, was made by René Grignon who died in 1715 at Norwich, Connecticut. He was a Huguenot silversmith who settled in East Greenwich the later part of the seventeenth century and in 1696 went to Boston where he became elder of the French Church. Benjamin Grignon a silversmith, probably his father or brother, was in 1685 "not admitted nor approved of by ye selectmen of Boston to be an inhabitant



205. René Grignon.
L. 1¾, W. 2 in.

of ye Towne" and settled at Oxford, Massachusetts. That there was some business connection between René Grignon and David Jesse (1670–1705) is shown by the payment of £5 to the former by the administrator of the latter's estate. The initials $\frac{R}{I\ E}$ are probably those of James and Elizabeth Rayner who were married on October 25, 1692. The porringer belongs to Mrs. John Bertram Read, a descendant.



206. Peter Oliver. L. 2¼, W. 2 in.

Owned by the estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight is the porringer (Illus. 206) $4\frac{1}{8}$ inches in diameter, with the initials $\frac{B}{T\ M}$ for Thomas and Mary Barton who were married in 1710. It was made by Peter Oliver (1682–1712) of Boston and bears some resemblance, in outline and in the piercings, to the English handles of the late seventeenth century.

Made by an early Colonial silversmith with initials BF, is a porringer (Illus. 207) $4\frac{3}{8}$ inches in diameter, belonging to Miss Edith D. Beck;

207. BF. L. 2⅛, W. 2½ in.

the initials DH are those of Dorothy Harben, probably the mother of Dorothy Harben Forster who married Thomas Alleyne in 1755. The handle is quite similar in piercing and outline to that on the English porringer of 1691–92; the heart appears in three of English design.

Mr. R. T. Haines Halsey is the owner of a porringer (Illus. 208) 5½ inches in diameter, made by Jeremiah Dummer, with the initials $\frac{B}{C\,M}$. The "geometric" handle bears no resemblance in piercings or outline to those of the English porringers and seems to be of distinctly Colonial design.

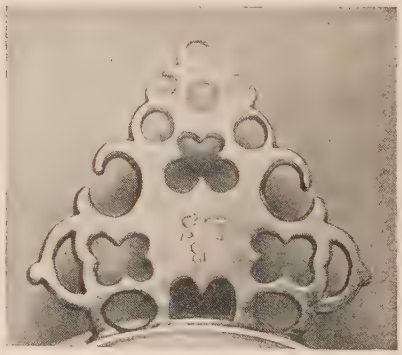
208. Jeremiah Dummer. L. 2⅞, W. 3¼ in.

By the same maker is a handle (Illus. 209) almost identical in design, excepting that the

209. Jeremiah Dummer.
L. 2½, W. 3 in.

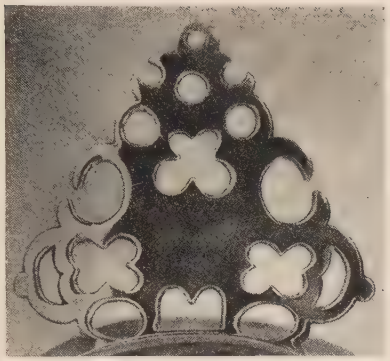
three upper circles on each side have been cut open thus giving it a lighter appearance. The initials $\begin{matrix} & S & \\ T & & R \end{matrix}$ are those of Thomas and Rebecca (Eldrige) Smith who were married prior to 1697: Rebecca Eldrige married (ii) Josiah Sanders and at her death the porringer was left to her granddaughter Rebecca Salisbury who married Daniel Waldo. It belongs to Mrs. George E. Francis, a descendant.

Almost an exact duplicate of this handle (Illus. 210) was made by Edward Winslow (1669–1753) of Boston. The only difference is that the two middle circles are not cut into scrolls. The initials $\begin{matrix} & B & \\ L & & S \end{matrix}$ are those of Louis Boucher and his wife Sarah Middlecott whom he married March 26, 1702; the por-



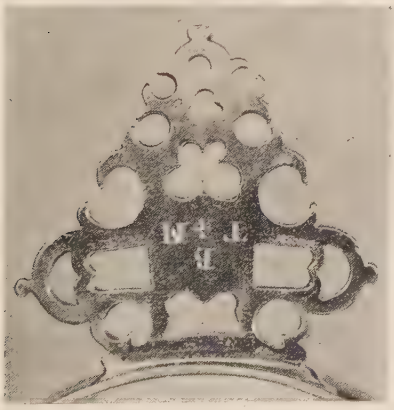
210. Edward Winslow.
L. 2⅞, W. 3⅛ in.

ringer may have been a wedding gift from Edward Winslow to Sarah Middlecott, his cousin. It belongs to Miss Harriet L. Clapp, a descendant.



211. Samuel Vernon. L. $2\frac{3}{4}$, W. $3\frac{1}{8}$ in.

Samuel Vernon (1683–1737) of Newport in Rhode Island, a second cousin of Edward Winslow, made a porringer (Illus. 211) of the same design, which belongs to Mrs. Trumbull Hartshorn. The initials $\frac{P}{N\ S}$ are those of Nathaniel and Sarah (Clark) Paine who were married June 25, 1713. Nathaniel Paine's sister married Samuel Vernon in 1725.

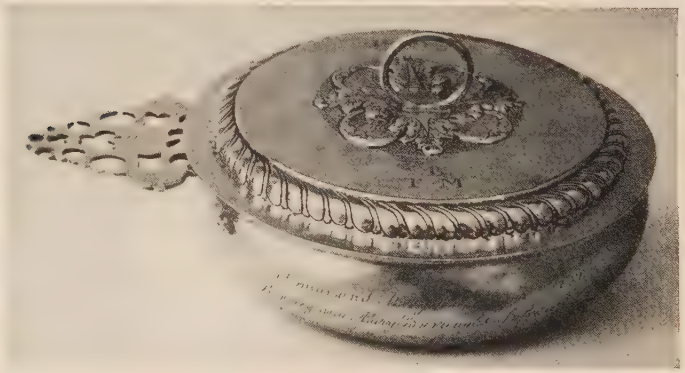


212. John Coney. L. $2\frac{7}{8}$, W. 3 in.

Owned by the estate of Mrs. Sally Pickman Dwight is a porringer (Illus. 212) made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, with the initials $\frac{B}{T\ M}$ for

Thomas and Mary Barton who were married in 1710. While the general design is the same as Mrs. Francis's porringer made by Jeremiah Dummer, variations will be noted: the ovals next the body are slightly scrolled; the pair of quatrefoils are straight lines on three sides; and the circle near the top is changed to a trefoil. All the handles made by John Coney, so far noted, are exactly like this; also one made by David Jesse (1670–1705) and one dated 1740 made by Thomas Millner (1690–1745) of Boston. Perhaps Jesse and Millner were Coney's apprentices.

An unusually large porringer with a cover (Illus. 213) is $6\frac{3}{8}$ inches in diameter and while it is without a maker's mark, it was probably made by John Coney; the handle is like that made by Coney except that the two usual piercings at the outer edge of the broadest part



213. John Coney? L. $2\frac{3}{4}$, W. $3\frac{1}{8}$ in.

of the handle are omitted. The initials $\frac{B}{T\ M}$ are those of Thomas and Mary Burroughs of Boston and the date 1680 is probably that of their marriage: their daughter Mary born in Jamaica, Long Island, married in 1718 Brinley Sylvester, the grandson of Nathaniel Sylvester who in 1659 settled at Shelter Island which he and his brother Constant had purchased in 1651 of Stephen Goodyear. Nathaniel Sylvester was the son of the celebrated poet Joshua Sylvester "translator of the divine rapsodies of Du Bartas of whose fame, in the age of Elizabeth and James, the Puritans were anxious guardians": he married Grizzle the daughter of Thomas Brinley of Datchet, in the county of Bucks, the parish well known to the readers of Shakespeare's "Merry Wives of Windsor." To the Shattuck and Southwick fugitives, Nathaniel Sylvester gave protection and shelter from the bloody persecutions in Massachusetts under the successive rule of Governors Endicott and Bellingham, whose zeal for the honor of God overcame all tenderness for their fellow creatures. Mr. Sylvester Dering, a direct descendant, has presented the porringer to the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York.

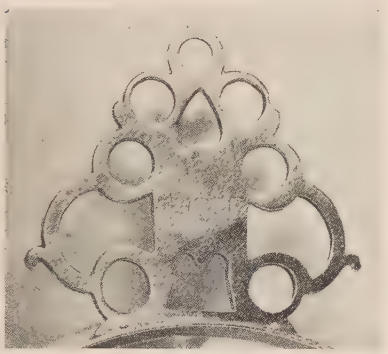
Andrew Tyler (1692–1741) of Boston made a porringer (Illus. 214) with a handle identical with Coney's, excepting that he has substituted a circle for the trefoil. It belongs to Mr. Dwight Blaney. By the same maker is a handle

214. Andrew Tyler. L. 2¾, W. 3 in.

(Illus. 215) of the "scrolled" variety which in its proportions is more like the geometric handles of Dummer, Winslow and Vernon than the more elongated handles of Coney and of Tyler. The initials $\frac{H}{B\ M}$ are those of Benjamin and Mary Hammatt who were married May 9, 1734; on the bottom is: "Benjamin Pemberton" who was born March 13, 1696, the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Dixie) Pemberton: the latter became the wife of Edward Winslow the silversmith in 1712. The porringer is owned by Miss Helen Temple Cooke.

A decided similarity is noticeable in the handles of three of the English porringers and of the handle (Illus. 216) made by John Edwards (1670–

215. Andrew Tyler. L. 2⅝, W. 3⅛ in.



216. John Edwards. L. 2⅜, W. 2⅝ in.

1746) of Boston who undoubtedly served his apprenticeship in London from 1684 to 1691. It is engraved: "M : Storer 1724." Mary Storer was John Edwards's daughter and the wife of Ebenezer Storer; her first child was born in 1724. As it bears the earliest mark used by John Edwards it seems probable that the porringer had previously been used by his children. It belongs to Mrs. T. D. Townsend, a descendant.

217. John Edwards. L. 2⅜, W. 2⅜ in.

A handle (Illus. 217) by the same maker, resembles in its broadest part those of the English porringers. The initials $\frac{B}{T\ M}$ are those of Thomas and Mary Barton who were married in 1710; it is owned by the estate of Sally Pickman Dwight.

Handles almost identical in design, with trifling variations, were made by William Cowell (1682–1736) and Andrew Tyler (1692–1741).

Edward Winslow (1669–1753) of Boston made the scrolled handle (Illus. 218) with the initials SG for Stephen Gorham (1683–1743) who married Elizabeth Gardner in 1703: it belongs to Mrs. J. D. Brannan, a descendant. A comparison with the scrolled handle made by Andrew Tyler shows the elimination of the scroll at either side of the broadest part; otherwise it is the same. John Edwards, Samuel Vernon and a few other silversmiths made similar handles. Porringers with scrolled handles were made in abundance throughout the eighteenth century apparently by every silversmith and the variations are not worth noting. In later porringers the two centre piercings next the bowl were usually omitted.

218. Edward Winslow. L. 2⅜, W. 2½ in.

It requires a very vivid imagination to understand the application of "keyhole" to this design; the top piercing is like some escutcheons.

CASTERS

THE caster appears to have received its name from the act of "casting" salt (or pepper) from the receptacle; hence the tops are pierced for that purpose. In the Elizabethan and Jacobean periods the large salts were often provided with covers sometimes made for pepper. As separate articles of plate, casters do not appear to have been made in England before the latter part of the seventeenth century. The small caster, as well as the pepper box with a handle, is often called a muffineer in England as it was used to sprinkle salt on hot buttered muffins; the larger are called casters or dredgers. The latter term is applied to similar receptacles used in our kitchens for sprinkling flour over meats and for other purposes. The earliest form is cylindrical.

A caster (Illus. 219) of this shape is one of a pair made by William Gamble bearing the London date-letter for 1701–02 and belongs to Miss Harriet L. Clapp: the mate has been presented by Miss Harriet A. Hill to the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston. It has a gadrooned border surrounding the very flat base; the pierced bell-shaped top has a fluted and turned finial

from which radiate leaves of "cut-card" work. Below the gadrooned edge the cover is attached to the body with a bayonet joint; fastened to the cover, on opposite sides, are two small brackets so shaped as to exactly fit the moulding surrounding the lip; a single opening in the moulding permits the insertion of a bracket before turning to securely fasten the cover. Both casters bear the initials $\frac{F}{I\ S}$ for John and Sarah (Boucher) Foye who were married October 23, 1729. John Foye was the grandson of John Foye captain of the *Dolphin* on the voyage to London November 26, 1687. As his father John Foye married Sarah Lynde November 16, 1699 it is probable that the pair of casters originally belonged to John Foye's parents. Sarah Boucher was the daughter of Louis Boucher and Sarah Middlecott whose initials are on the porringer made by Edward Winslow. The Foyes lived

219. London, 1701–02. H. 6 in.

at Charlestown where the Navy Yard now is and in fitting up their bridal chamber they sent to Paris for damask of orange color because of their admiration for William of Orange. At the burning of Charlestown by the British in 1775 the Foye house was destroyed but the silver was saved by throwing it into the well.

220. Garrett Onclebagh. H. $5\frac{1}{8}$ in.

A fine Colonial example (Illus. 220) of this type, owned by Mr. George S. Palmer, has a broad flat base of bold gadrooning, with a band of acanthus leaves surrounding the body; the top is similarly fluted. The maker was Garrett Onclebagh of New York, who wrought in 1697, for the Reformed Dutch Church at Flatbush, Long Island, a pair of tall cylindrical beakers engraved with interlacing bands of flowers, and oval panels containing figures of Faith, Hope and Charity. "He was of an old and socially prominent New York family and an active member of the

Dutch Church. His standing in the community was high, for he was elected to the office of assistant alderman for the successive years 1700–03. Onclebagh became involved in certain factional disputes and lost the favor of the people, which he regained but fell from grace, as upon his election to his former office in 1713 his colleagues on the board passed the following resolution: 'Whereas Garrett Onclebagh who was lately Elected to serve in the Office of Assistant of the North Ward of this City for the year Ensueing is A Person of Evil fame and Reputation and hath been Convicted of Coyning the Current Money of this Province and since hath also been Convicted of Champerty, it is therefore the Opinion of this Court that the said Garrett Onclebagh is not qualified to serve in the said Office and it is ORDER'D (Nemine Contra Dicente) that the Mayor and Recorder do refuse to swear him into Office.'" (R. T. H. H.)

221. JOHN EDWARDS. H. 3⅛ in.

John Edwards (1670–1746) made a plain caster or pepper box (Illus. 221) with a scrolled

handle which is notched. The initials $\frac{L}{C\ S}$ are those of Charles and Sarah (Warren) Little who were married at Plymouth October 9, 1712; it belongs to Miss Frances M. Lincoln a descendant in the fifth generation. Sarah Little married November 21, 1728 at Kingston, as her second husband, Nicholas Sever to whom the candlesticks made by John Burt were presented.

222. William Cowell. H. $2\frac{7}{8}$ in.

A similar caster (Illus. 222) with a pierced domed cover and a plain scrolled handle is owned by Mr. Dwight Mortimer Prouty and was made by William Cowell (1682–1736) of Boston. The initials $\frac{N}{I\ M}$ are those of Rev. John Norton and his wife Mary Mason who were married November 27, 1678; they were the parents of Elizabeth Norton who married the Hon. John Quincy. A tankard made by John Edwards engraved with the Norton arms, the gift of Elizabeth Quincy to her daughter Lucy Tufts, wife of Dr. Cotton Tufts, belongs to the First Congregational Society at Quincy, Massachusetts, to which it was a gift in 1872 from Quincy

223. London, 1702–03. H. 4 in.

with the initials EH, undoubtedly for Elizabeth Henchman whose daughter Lydia was the wife of Thomas Hancock. It belongs to Mrs. L. B. Taft.

Vase-shaped casters were made in England by the beginning of the eighteenth century. The Tufts the grandson of Lucy Tufts.

Owned by Mrs. James A. Garland is an octagonal caster (Illus. 223) with the London date-letter for 1702–03.

An octagonal caster with a scrolled handle (Illus. 224) made by John Burt (1691–1745) of Boston, is engraved with the date 1732 and

224. John Burt. H. 3¾ in.

lower part is hemispherical and the upper part curves inward; the tops are dome-shaped. A caster (Illus. 225) owned by Judge A. T. Clearwater bears the London date-letter for 1726–27: it was made by Starling Wilford. The body is fluted and chased in the style of the rococo period.

225. London, 1726–27. H. 7¾ in.

A Colonial caster (Illus. 226) of this type, belonging to Mr. George S. Palmer, is octagonal in section, like many made in the eighteenth century: it was wrought by Arnold Collins of Newport in Rhode Island. The initials U D A are those of Daniel and Anstis Updike who were married in 1720. A chocolate pot of pear-shaped outline with the spout made as an extension of

226. Arnold Collins. H. 6½ in.

the lip, and the London date-letter for 1725–26, was presented to Daniel Updike of Newport, for twenty-four years attorney-general of the Colony, by his friend George Berkeley bishop of Cloyne, "the professor of an ideal philosophy and the projector of a Utopian scheme for evangelizing and educating the Indians." Dean Berkeley (as he then was) came to New England in 1728 and with him came John Simbert the painter, who planned the original Faneuil Hall at Boston and infused the love of his art into such men as Copley and Trumbull. These familiar lines were written by Berkeley:

"Westward the course of empire takes its way;
The four first acts already past,
A fifth shall close the drama with the day;
Time's noblest offspring is the last."

The caster (Illus. 227) owned by Mr. and Mrs. Henry W. Cunningham was made by Rufus

Greene (1707–77) of Boston, the maker in 1729 of a pair of tall cylindrical flagons belonging to Christ Church at Boston. The initials $\frac{\text{I}}{\text{S R}}$ are those of Samuel and Ruth (Chapin) Jackson who were married in 1722; the later initials $\frac{\text{T}}{\text{S R}}$ are those of Simon and Ruth (Jackson) Tufts who were married June 11, 1747. A portrait in water color of their daughter Ruth Tufts was painted by Copley and belongs to her descendant, Mrs. William Brewster. Captain Simon Tufts, born in Medford, married as his second wife Rebecca Lloyd of Charleston. At the time of the Revolution he was living there as a merchant and was in command of a schooner when the British fleet was off the coast. At the battle in the harbor in July 1776, when General William Moultrie commanded the land forces on Sullivan's Island, Captain Tufts and his schooner did such effective work in helping to save the day that the Provincial Congress of South Carolina passed him a vote of thanks.

227. Rufus Greene. H. 4¼ in.

Cruet frames were made in the eighteenth century

to hold a pair of glass cruets for oil and vinegar, two silver casters for Jamaica and Cayenne pepper and a third for either sugar or salt.

228. London, 1747–48. H. 9½ in.

The cruet frame (Illus. 228) owned by Mr. J. Templeman Coolidge bears the London date-letter for 1747–48 and was made by Samuel

Woods. While the casters are plain, the stand on three shell feet and the panel containing the arms are in the rococo style.

Mrs. Isabella (James) Gozzaldi owns a cruet frame with the London date-letter for 1761–62 made by Edward Aldridge and Company. The casters are of glass as well as the three cruets which bear silver labels marked "lemon," "soy" and "vinegar"; the silver tops are foliated.

CHAFING DISHES

STANDS with spirit lamps were used in England as early as the reign of Queen Anne. In New England wills and inventories the word applied to them is chafing dish. They are now frequently called braziers.

229. John Coney. H. 3 in.

Belonging to the estate of Sally Pickman Dwight is a pair of chafing dishes (Illus. 229) made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, with the initials $\frac{P}{W\ E}$ perhaps for William and Elizabeth (Eastwick) Pickman who were married in 1673. The cylindrical body with an everted

230. John Coney. D. 4 in.

lip is pierced in a scrolled design; the three silver claws originally grasped wooden balls. It has a solid bottom with a moulded rim upon which rests a circular pierced disc (Illus. 230) held in place by a removable bolt passing through the centre piercing, and secured by a nut screwed on the under side; the flame came through the piercings. By the same maker is a chafing dish (Illus. 231) belonging to Mr. Norman W. Cabot. Silver balls have undoubtedly replaced those originally of wood.

231. John Coney. H. 3½ in.

At a later date many were fitted with turned wooden handles rivetted into silver sockets; the bodies continued to be wrought in the same general shape as Mr. Cabot's chafing dish but the lip became more everted. The principal variations are in the piercings, in the scrolled arms and in the feet. A chafing dish (Illus. 232) made by John Potwine (1698–1792) of

232. John Potwine. H. 3¼ in.

Boston, owned by Mrs. George F. Richardson, has scrolled feet resting on wooden balls.

A chafing dish (Illus. 233) with shell feet, and scrolled arms extending much further from the body, is one of a pair owned by the estate of Mrs. Theodore Lyman. It bears the London date-letter for 1743–44 and was made by Richard Gurney & Co. who wrought in 1759–60 a bellied tankard belonging to the Independent or Congregational Church at Charleston, South Carolina. The tankard is engraved with

233. London, 1743–44. H. 3⅞ in.

the initials $\begin{matrix} & S & \\ I & & M \end{matrix}$ for Josiah and Mary Smith. Josiah Smith, deacon of the church for forty years, was a successful merchant and in 1775 made large loans to the government; he was appointed cashier of the United States Bank at Charleston in 1790.

The dish cross (Illus. 234) with the London date-letter for 1773–74, made by William Penstone, belongs to Judge A. T. Clearwater. Such were made in England during the latter half of

234. London, 1773–74. L. 12¼ in.

the eighteenth century: the four horizontal bars are joined to two circular revolving rings which encircle the spirit lamp; the shell feet and bracket arms are furnished with pierced sliding sockets fitting the bars, which enables dishes of various sizes to rest on the arms. Like the chafing dishes they served the purpose of keeping the food hot and prevented injury to the polished table.

The pierced Irish dish ring erroneously called a potato ring, a common article in Ireland after 1750, "was used throughout the dinner to support in turn the earthenware soup bowl, the wooden potato bowl, the glass fruit dish and the silver punch bowl."

TEAPOTS KETTLES URNS

SYDNEY SMITH said: "Thank God for tea! What would the world do without tea?—how did it exist? I am glad I was not born before tea."

"The earliest mention of tea by any Englishman is believed to be contained in a letter from Mr. Wickham, an agent of the East India Company, written from Firando in Japan on the 27th June 1615, to Mr. Eaton, another agent of the Company, resident at Macao, asking for a pot of the best sort of Chaw: the term Chaw, from the Chinese ch'a, being the expression used at that time by Europeans in speaking of tea. In Mr. Eaton's accounts of expenditure, at a subsequent date, occurs the entry: 'three silver porringers to drink chaw in.' It was not, however, until the second quarter of the seventeenth century that the use of tea began in England. Upon its introduction it was drunk exclusively on account of its medicinal properties and the price ranged from £6 to £10 per pound. In his diary of 1660 Pepys says that he sent for a cup of tea, 'a China drink of which I had never drunk before.'" (C. J. J.).

Teapots of Oriental ware were naturally the

first to come into use in England and unquestionably the tea brewed in porcelain or earthenware is best. They were more liable to destruction and the wonder is that so many of the charming little teapots made in England and sent to America still exist; only because they were treasured with so much care can explain it. The Oriental teapots were copied by the English craftsmen in silver.

At first apparently no difference in size was made in the English teapot, coffee pot and chocolate pot; but after several years the teapot was made lower and in later years broader. In the late eighteenth and early nineteenth century teapots were made in many different shapes.

The earliest English silver teapots were of tapering cylindrical shape and had the handles at right angles to the tapering cylindrical spouts. The single-scrolled wooden handles fitted into silver sockets, to the upper one of which the conical cover was sometimes hinged. They were tall and did not differ from the same objects intended for coffee and chocolate. It seems highly probable that no distinction was made as to their use and that one of these pots answered all requirements; how one chose to designate it was decided by the use to which it was being put at the moment. O that Alice's soliloquy "what *does* it call itself, I wonder?" could be answered!

In the Victoria and Albert Museum is a teapot of this description which is $13\frac{1}{4}$ inches in height; it is the earliest example known and

bears the London date-letter for 1670–71. Fortunately an inscription enlightens us as to its name: "This siluer tea: Pott was presented to y^e^ Com^tte^ of y^e^ East India Cumpany by y^e^ Right Hono^e^ George Lord Berkeley of Berkeley Castle A member of the Honourable & worthy Society and A true Hearty Louer of them 1670."

The Colonial silversmiths do not appear to have copied the tall early English teapots sometimes called lantern-shaped; the nearest approach to them is the cylindrical coffee pot of the middle of the eighteenth century.

The cylindrical teapot (Illus. 235) belonging to Mrs. Nathaniel Thayer and made by Paul Revere (1735–1818) of Boston, perhaps best

235. Paul Revere. H. 6 in.

illustrates the type that was likely to have been evolved from the tall cylindrical teapot first made in England. The straight spout and the handle sockets are fluted; the flat bottom, the shoulder and the edge of the low domed cover have gadrooned borders; the hinge is affixed to the cover and to the shoulder, forming a right angle.

More in accordance with the modern idea of a teapot were the smaller pots made in England

236. John Coney. H. 8 in.

at the end of the seventeenth and early in the eighteenth century; these had the handles at right angles to the spouts which were in the form of a duck's neck curving quite closely to the body. The teapot (Illus. 236) engraved with the arms of Perkins, made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, is pear-shaped in outline —like the English pot of the early eighteenth century. The domed cover with a turned finial is hinged to the upper handle socket close to the lip of the teapot; the scrolled handle is of wood and the spout is in the form of a duck's neck. It is in the Clearwater collection at the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York.

A very near approach to this Coney teapot was made by the silversmiths of New York and vicinity: it is quite typical of the English pots made during the first quarter of the eighteenth century. The lower part of the plain body is more compressed and larger round; the neck has been lengthened and a moulded band divides them. The teapot (Illus. 237) made by I. Ten Eyck of Albany belongs to Mr. George S. Palmer. The domed cover with a moulded band is hinged to the outer part of the socket; the wooden knob is held in place by a silver ornamental bolt; the scrolled wooden handle terminates in a tongue; the duck-neck spout extending further from the body is capped in such a way as to give it the appearance of a bird's beak. The caps on English teapots were frequently hinged.

237. I. Ten Eyck. H. 7 in.

A teapot of this variety (Illus. 238), made perhaps by Josiah Austin (1719–80) of Charlestown, seems to fit in some particulars, between the teapots just described. The outlines of the body are unbroken as in the Coney teapot but the neck is lengthened as in that by Ten Eyck. The principal difference is in the domed and moulded cover of undulating outline. The wooden knob is missing and the ornamental silver bolt has slipped down. It is engraved with the Cushing arms and belongs to Mrs. Robert N. Toppan.

A globular teapot on a moulded foot came into

238. Josiah Austin? H. 5⅞ in.

fashion in England early in the eighteenth century, a variety made up to about 1770. A gold Scotch teapot of that form, of about the date 1735, belongs to Mr. Leopold de Rothschild; the spout is straight as in the earliest types. Some teapots are literally globular but most of those so designated are flattened at the cover and base.

A Colonial specimen of the globular teapot (Illus. 239) with a straight spout, has a detachable cover with a wooden knob. The only ornamentation is the gadrooned edge of the base, and of the shoulder and cover. The pho-

tograph was kindly furnished by the Towle Manufacturing Co. of Newburyport, Massachusetts.

A teapot (Illus. 240) of this variety made by Jacob Hurd (1702–58) of Boston, with a hinged cover, is engraved on the shoulder with a narrow border enclosing bellflowers; on the side are

239. Colonial.

the arms of Andrews (?). On the bottom is: "E. Storer 1756" for Ebenezer Storer junior whose mother was Mary Edwards the daughter of John Edwards the silversmith. It belonged to the late Miss Georgiana G. Eaton, a descendant, but has been given to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, by her brothers, Messrs. Francis S. and William S. Eaton.

The teapot (Illus. 241) owned by Mrs. George

240. Jacob Hurd. H. 5½ in.

241. Paul Revere Senior. H. 5⅛ in.

W. Harrington is engraved with the initials $\frac{\cdot T}{W\ B\cdot}$ Surrounding the hinged cover with a wooden knob, is an engraved border of scrolls with an angel's head in front; while the spout is of the same general shape as that on the Hurd teapot, the lower part of the opening is everted. The maker was Apollos Rivoire (1702–54) a Huguenot silversmith, born in Riancaud, France, who came to Boston when thirteen years of age and was apprenticed to John Coney; he anglicized his name to Paul Revere and was the father of Paul Revere (1735–1818). A portrait of the latter, painted by Copley, shows him holding in his hands a teapot of this description which he has apparently just finished.

Belonging to Mrs. L. B. Taft is a teapot (Illus. 242) with a hinged domed cover, surrounded by engraved scrolls with a human mask in front; on the bottom is the date "1766"; the silver handle has ivory insulators which act as non-conductors of the heat. It was made by Nathaniel Hurd (1729–77) of Boston, the son of Captain Jacob Hurd the silversmith; he is better known as an engraver of prints and book-plates. The following advertisement appeared in the *Boston Evening Post*, December 27, 1762: "Engraved and Sold by Nath. Hurd, a striking likeness of his Majesty King George the Third, Mr. Pitt and General Wolfe, fit for a Picture, or for Gentlemen and Ladies to put in their watches." The Harvard College book-plate,

with the seal of the college, was engraved by Nathaniel Hurd. A portrait of him, painted by Copley, has recently been acquired by the Cleveland Museum of Art, at Cleveland, Ohio.

242. Nathaniel Hurd. H. 5¾ in.

Owned by the estate of Sally Pickman Dwight is a teapot (Illus. 243) made by John Coburn (1725–1803) of Boston. The wooden handle has a scroll termination; the spout has a large shell support, and is much lengthened; the shoulder is engraved with a border of scrolls and flowers. The Pickman arms are engraved upon the side and on the bottom are the initials: "LP to MP" for Love Pickman to her daughter-in-law Mrs. Mary (Toppan) Pickman.

Love Rawlins became the wife of Benjamin Pickman in 1731. He was a successful merchant of Salem and held many public offices; representative and councillor, judge of the superior court, colonel of the Essex regiment and a member of the Committee of War in 1745.

243. John Coburn. H. 6¼ in.

His portrait painted by Greenwood is in the Essex Institute at Salem. A tankard made by Daniel Parker (1726–85) of Boston was given by Benjamin Pickman to the First Church of Salem in 1759 but was transferred to the North Church in 1772 when he presented to the latter a baptismal basin made by Joseph Edwards junior (1737–83) of Boston. Mary Toppan married Benjamin Pickman junior in 1762: she

was the donor in 1802 to the North Church at Salem of a pair of mugs made by Paul Revere (1735–1818). Portraits of Benjamin and Mary Pickman painted by Copley in 1763 are in the possession of their great-great-grandson Mr. George Peabody Wetmore.

244. London, 1759–60. H. 6¼ in.

In England the form of teapot which came after the globular type was an inverted pear-shape. Of this description is the teapot (Illus. 244) with the London date-letter for 1759–60, made by William Grundy the maker of many vessels described in "The Old Silver of American Churches." The hinged domed cover is spirally fluted, as is the lower half of the body; gadrooned edges surround the mouth and

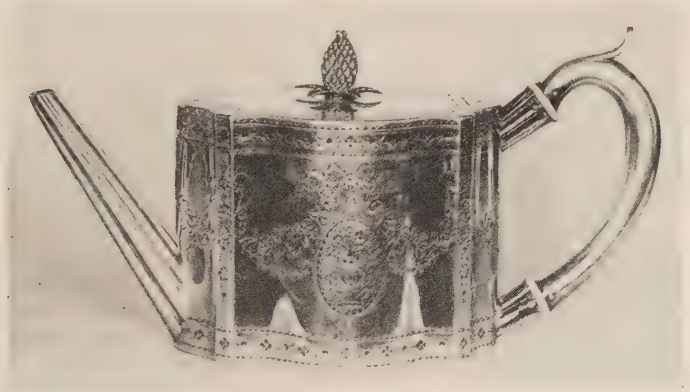
245. Benjamin Burt. H. 7½ in.

base. Inscribed on the base are the names of the various owners: "Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Amory and Rebecca Holmes born 1725 died 1796 married Edward Payne; Rebecca Lowell 1771–1842; Anna Cabot Lowell 1808–1894; Sarah Putnam Lowell Blake 1843–99." The name of the present owner, John Amory Lowell Blake, is inscribed inside the cover.

A plain Colonial teapot (Illus. 245) with a somewhat taller body and a higher domed cover, made by Benjamin Burt (1729–1805) of Boston, is engraved with the date 1765 and the initials $\frac{S}{P\ E}$ for Peter and Elizabeth (Wendell)

Smith and belongs to Mrs. Charles W. Lord, a descendant. Elizabeth Wendell was the daughter of Jacob Wendell. Peter Smith was the son of Rev. Thomas Smith who went to Falmouth in 1725 as chaplain of the troops. He also preached to the inhabitants and became first pastor of the church, now the First Parish, Portland, Maine, where he died in 1795. His interesting journal has been published.

A great many teapots made in the last quarter of the eighteenth century were oval or octagonal in plan, with flat bases, vertical sides and straight tapering spouts. They were made of sheet silver, soldered where the handle is affixed, and were ornamented with bright-cut and engraved work consisting of bands of foliage, medallions and festoons. Small stands with four feet were frequently made to support



246. London, 1780–81. H. 4 in.

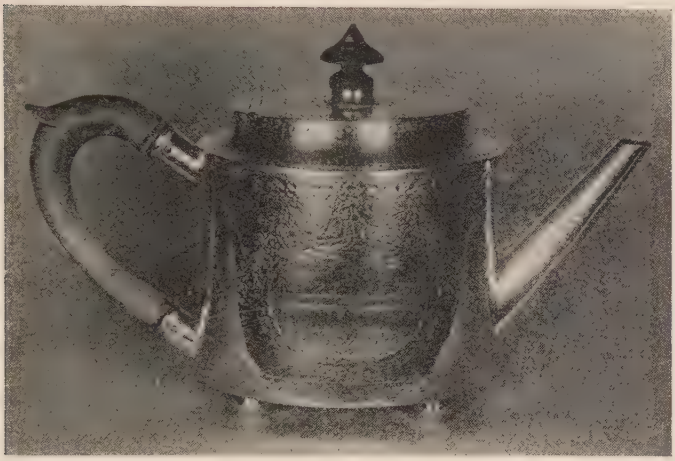
teapots of this kind to protect the polished tables from the heat. A teapot (Illus. 246) of this variety, belonging to Mrs. F. C. Martin, was made by William Vincent in 1780–81. It is oval in plan with narrow vertical panels at each side of the central serpentine panel; the fluted tapering spout is cylindrical; the hinged and flat cover is surmounted by a silver pine-apple with leaves — the emblem of hospitality; the silver handle has ivory insulators.

A Colonial teapot (Illus. 247) of much the same outline, made by Paul Revere (1735–1818),

247. Paul Revere and Son. H. 5½ in.

belongs to Mrs. Nathaniel Thayer. The original bill from Paul Revere and Son is dated April 8, 1789. The initials in the medallion MB are for Captain Moses Brown who died

at Newburyport, January 1, 1804 at the age of 62. He commanded several of the largest privateers during the Revolution and distinguished himself on various occasions. At the



248. Zachariah Brigden. H. 6¼ in.

time the United States navy was established the merchants of Newburyport built for the government, by subscription, the ship *Merrimack* and placed in command Moses Brown who received his commission as captain September 15, 1798.

An oval teapot (Illus. 248) ordered to commemorate the opening of the Charles River bridge between Boston and Charlestown — both river and town named for Charles I — was fittingly made by Zachariah Brigden

who was born at Charlestown in 1734 and died at Boston March 19, 1787, less than a year after the making of the teapot. Engraved in an oval panel is a representation of the bridge and in a similar panel on the other side is inscribed: "Presented to Capt. David Wood, by the Proprietors of CHARLES RIVER BRIDGE, in Testimony of their entire Approbation of his faithful Services, as a special Director of that Work, begun A.D. 1785, and perfected A.D. 1786." The Charles River bridge is particularly worthy of mention as it was the longest bridge in the world when it was built, and constructed entirely of wood with the exception of the abutments. The architect was Captain John Stone of Concord but the credit of the undertaking must be given to that ingenious shipwright Lemuel Cox, the pioneer bridge builder of the United States, who considered the construction practicable. He not only built the bridge to Malden in 1787 and the Essex bridge at Salem but was invited to go to Ireland where he constructed the bridge over the Foyle, at Londonderry. The teapot belongs to a descendant of Captain David Wood, Mr. Henry H. Edes. The bright-cut and engraved borders and the festoons of flowers surrounding the panels are considerably more elaborate than is usual. The four ball feet were common on teapots, sugar bowls and cream pitchers at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

An oval teapot (Illus. 249) with curving body

and domed cover, bearing the Newcastle date-letter for 1799–1800, made by Thomas Watson, has a tray with the London date-letter for 1800–1801 made by John Emes. These pieces were part of a tea service originally belonging to a magistrate of Sheffield, England, to whom they

249. Newcastle, 1799–1800. H. 6¼ in.

were presented by a mob which had attacked and stoned his house through mistake during some political strife, and desired to make amends. They were presented to Mary Isabella (James) Gozzaldi by the Hannah Winthrop Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution May 17, 1906.

Tea kettles at the time of Queen Anne were made in the form of contemporary teapots,

and had pear-shaped bodies with spouts of the duck-neck type. The stand upon which the kettle rests is fitted with a spirit lamp for the purpose of boiling the water for use in the teapot. They follow the changing fashions of the teapot; the only difference is in the position of the handle and spout; and in the relative size of the two. Many of the time of George I and the early part of the reign of George II were of globular form.

A Colonial kettle (Illus. 250) of this variety was made by Jacob Hurd (1702–58) the maker of many teapots of the same form. The duck-neck spout with a moulded collar terminates in a bird's beak; the flat cover is surmounted by an ivory knob resting on a silver base and held in place by an ornamental bolt; the hinged handle is flat and solid; the stand rests on four scrolled claw feet from which spring four narrow arched mouldings to support the spirit lamp; two long silver pins, affixed to the base by chains, may be inserted into the rim of the body to fasten the kettle and stand together. It is engraved with the Lowell arms and owned by Mrs. Stanley Cunningham, the granddaughter of James Russell Lowell to whom it was a familiar object and doubtless in use when he received his literary friends at "Elmwood." It was at "Elmwood" that Thomas Bailey Aldrich lived during Mr. Lowell's visit to Spain and where he wrote the delightful stories of "Margery Daw" and "Prudence Palfrey."

Tea and coffee services, although made in England before the middle of the eighteenth century, are rarely found before the accession of George III.

250. Jacob Hurd. H. $9\frac{1}{8}$ in.

251. Paul Revere. H. 7½ in.

251. H. 7 in.

251. H. 9½ in.

Belonging to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, is a tea service (Illus. 251) which was made by Paul Revere (1735–1818) of Boston, consisting of an oval pot and tray, a cream pitcher on a square plinth base, and a vase-shaped sugar bowl. It was the gift of Mr. James Longley in 1896. The inscription is: "To Edmund Hartt Constructor of the Frigate Boston. Presented by a number of his fellow citizens as a Memorial of their sense of his Ability Zeal & Fidelity in the completion of that Ornament of the American Navy. 1799." Edmund Hartt, an original trustee of the Mechanic Charitable Association, lived on Ship Street in Boston opposite his shipyard which is now known as Constitution wharf — as there was built the famous *Constitution* the keel of which was laid in November 1794. The frigate *Boston*, so named because the funds were subscribed by the citizens of Boston, was built at Hartt's Naval Yard and launched June 12, 1799.

Tea urns took the place of kettles in the third quarter of the eighteenth century. Some were provided with spirit lamps while others were fitted with a socket in the centre of the urn into which was put a hot iron cylinder to preserve the heat. The heated water was used to replenish the teapot; occasionally the urn was filled with tea already made. An urn (Illus. 252) with the London date-letter for 1795–96 engraved with the initials AC, for

252. London, 1795–96. H. 12¾ in.

Madam Anna Craigie, was bought at the sale of her effects by Mrs. Abbott Lawrence to whose granddaughter, Mrs. H. A. Lamb, it

now belongs. The ring handles hang from the mouths of lions' heads ; the border is bright-cut.

A plain vase-shaped urn (Illus. 253) with

253. Paul Revere. H. 19 in.

looped handles, made by Paul Revere, is owned by Mr. Gamaliel Bradford to whose great-grandfather it had belonged. It is inscribed: "To Perpetuate The Gallant defence Made by Capt Gamaliel Bradford in the Ship Industry on the 8th July 1800 when Attacked by four French Privateers in the Streights of Gibralter This Urn is Presented to him by Samuel Parkman." Captain Bradford was a descendant of William Bradford the second governor of Plymouth Colony.

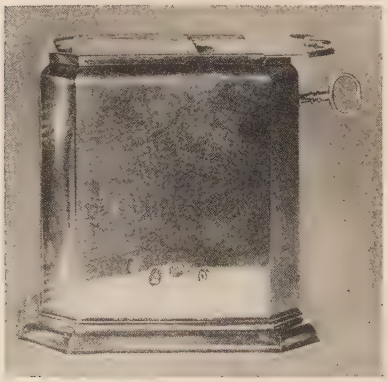
A Dutch urn (Illus. 254) with square-shaped handles formed of two flat sections joined together with rosettes of quatrefoil shape, is inscribed in a circular panel: "To Charles Bulfinch Esq. Presented by the Catholics of Boston Jany 1. 1806." Charles Bulfinch, the noted architect of the Capitol at Washington, of the State House at Boston and of many other fine buildings, furnished gratuitously the plans for the Church of the Holy Cross built in 1803 on Federal Street. It was the earliest Roman Catholic church erected in the United States, with the exception of that at Newcastle in Maine founded by John Cheverus. The church at Boston was built through the efforts of Father Matignon and John Cheverus who became bishop of the diocese — and later a cardinal — a man as much beloved by the Protestants who contributed largely to the fund, as by the Catholics. The two doves on the top of the urn are thought to typify the peaceful relations existing between the sects.

Miss Ellen S. Bulfinch, a granddaughter of Charles Bulfinch, has given the urn to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

254. Dutch, 1806. H. 13¼ in.

TEA CADDIES

"CADDY (a corruption of catty from kati, the Malay word for a pound) the term applied to the small box, containing about 1½ lb., in which tea was originally imported into England, is the name in general use for the box or canister in which tea is kept for use."* It was not until early in the eighteenth century that tea caddies were generally used in England. The commonest form in the first quarter of the century was plain and of bottle shape; sometimes they were made with a sliding bottom so that they could be more easily filled. Apparently, the Colonial silversmiths did not make them.



255. London, 1713–14. H. 3⅝ in.

A plain caddy (Illus. 255) rectangular in out-

* (C. J. J.)

line, made by William Ash, with the London date-letter for 1713–14, belongs to Mr. Dwight M. Prouty. The caddy is divided by a vertical partition to hold two kinds of tea; the sliding top, in two sections, enables the removal of either; the lock and key show that great value was placed on the contents.

256. London, 1724–25. H. 5 in.

Owned by Mr. Norman W. Cabot is a rectangular caddy (Illus. 256) of the bottle shape with moulded corners, bearing the London date-letter for 1724–25; the sliding lid has a removable cap; a shield of arms is engraved upon it. The caddy came into Mr. Cabot's possession through an ancestor's marriage with the Sewall family.

A caddy (Illus. 257) in the rococo style, with the London date-letter for 1758–59 and made by Pierre Gillois, was originally one of a set of three — the centre caddy being of a larger size. Such were frequently made in England

for the purpose of holding three different kinds of tea which were blended to suit the individual taste. The arms engraved upon it are thought

257. London, 1758–59. H. 5⅞ in.

to be the arms of Bulfinch impaling those of Apthorp. The caddy at one time belonged to Thomas Bulfinch, the author of "The Age of Fable" and "The Legends of Charlemagne": it is now the property of Miss Ellen S. Bulfinch, a descendant.

A larger caddy (Illus. 258) with the London date-letter for 1792–93, owned by Mr. Dwight M. Prouty, is oval like the contemporary teapots and sugar bowls; it is decorated with garlands and borders of bright-cut engraving. In a panel

is the inscription: "JBC to JLC." It was made by Peter and Ann Bateman, the makers of a mug, dated 1799–1800, which was the gift

258. London, 1792–93. H. 6¼ in.

of Mrs. Anne Waring of Tranquil Hall near Summerville to the Congregational or Presbyterian Church (the "White Meeting") at Dorchester, South Carolina.

STRAINERS

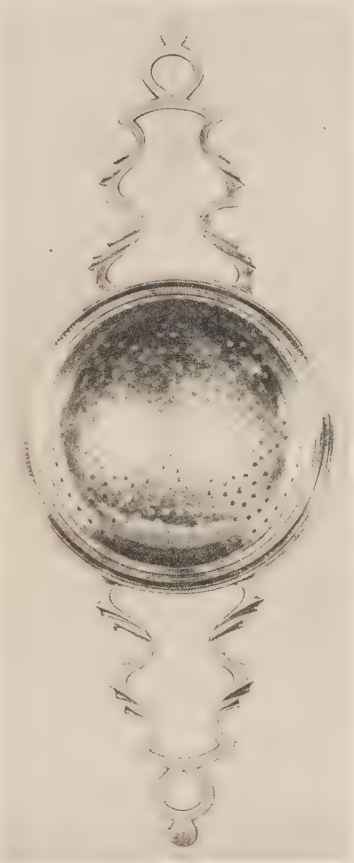
259. London. L. 10 in.

STRAINERS were made to a considerable extent in the Colonies by the last half of the eighteenth century; the bowls, about 4 inches in diameter, were pierced in various designs and the long handles reached across the lips of bowls or pitchers for straining punch; doubtless they also served as strainers for tea.

Belonging to Mrs. George W. Harrington is an English strainer (Illus. 259) upon which the marks are indistinct on

account of the piercings; the handles are rococo. Attached to one side of the bowl is a projecting leaf to fit over the lip of a vessel.

A strainer (Illus. 260) with zigzag handles, made by Daniel Parker (1726–85) of Boston is engraved with the initials $\begin{matrix} & \text{H} & \\ \text{B} & & \text{H} \end{matrix}$ for Benjamin Hall and his wife Hepzibah Jones whom he married May 3, 1752. It belongs to Mr. Vernon H. Hall, a descendant.



260. Daniel Parker. L. 11⅜ in.

Another type of handle, arched and scrolled, is that on the strainer (Illus. 261) made by Samuel Edwards (1705–62) of Boston, and engraved with the initials $\begin{matrix} & \text{S} & \\ \text{I} & & \text{E} \end{matrix}$. It was probably a gift from the maker to his stepbrother Isaac Smith upon the latter's marriage

261. Samuel Edwards. L. 11 in.

in 1746 to Samuel Edwards's niece Elizabeth Storer and it is owned by Mrs. T. D. Townsend, a descendant. Samuel Edwards, the son of John Edwards (1670–1746), married August 23, 1733 Sarah Smith of Charlestown, the daughter of William and Abigail (Fowle) Smith; her mother became the wife of John Edwards in 1740. Sarah Smith's sister Mary married Ebenezer Austin and they were the parents of Ebenezer Austin (1733–1818) a silversmith at Hartford in Connecticut, after 1764. The value of Samuel Edwards's estate amounted to £3816.12.11½.

Belonging to Mr. George S. Palmer is an unmarked strainer (Illus. 262) with a single handle similar to that of a porringer. Surrounding the

centre ornament is pierced: "Silvanus Jencks August 26, 1772." Captain Silvanus Jencks married July 11, 1772 in Providence, Freelove daughter of Captain James Fenner.

262. Colonial. D. 4¼ in.

COFFEE AND CHOCOLATE POTS

"NEITHER coffee nor chocolate appears to have been known in England before the middle of the seventeenth century. The use of coffee seems to have originated in Abyssinia, whence it passed to Arabia and Turkey; it is said to have been known in Germany in the latter part of the sixteenth century. An entry dated 10th May, 1637 in Evelyn's Diary, refers to one Nathaniel Conopios, out of Greece, from Cyrill, the patriarch of Constantinople, as the first he ever saw drink coffee which custom came not into England till thirty years after (thirty is said to have been written in error for twenty)." (C. J. J.)

In "The Rape of the Lock" Pope wrote:

> "Coffee, which makes the politician wise,
> And see through all things with his half-shut eyes."

"Chocolate, a preparation of cocoa mixed with sugar and some aromatic substance, such as vanilla, was brought into England shortly after the introduction of coffee. Columbus is said to have been the first to bring a knowledge of cocoa to Europe from the American continent, but it was not until the second quarter of the

seventeenth century that chocolate was used as a beverage in England. The earliest published reference to the sale of it in London occurs in the following announcement in the *Public Advertiser* of the 16th June, 1657: 'In Bishopgate Street, in Queen's Head Alley, at a Frenchman's house, is an excellent West India drink, called chocolate, to be sold, where you may have it ready at any time, and also unmade, at reasonable rates.' In the course of half a century from its introduction, chocolate became a very fashionable beverage, but after the first quarter of the eighteenth century it appears to have fallen greatly out of favour." (C. J. J.)

Like the teapot, the earliest form of chocolate pot and coffee pot was cylindrical, with the handle fixed at a right angle to the spout which was straight and tapering like the tall body, and sometimes called lantern-shaped. In the Victoria and Albert Museum is one of the earliest known English coffee pots of this type; it bears the London date-letter for 1681–82 and was a gift to the East India Company. It does not differ materially from the teapot made in 1670–71 except that the handle is opposite the spout; and it was in all probability used for tea. The only distinguishing feature of the chocolate pot seems to be the hollow cylinder, on the cover, with a removable cap, to permit the insertion of a stick or brush to stir the contents that otherwise would thicken.

In the Clearwater collection at the Metropoli-

tan Museum of Art, New York City, is a chocolate pot (Illus. 263) conical in outline, made by Edward Winslow (1669–1753) of Boston. It is

263. Edward Winslow. H. 9½ in.

engraved with the arms of Hutchinson, a family to which Winslow was closely related. The fluted base is similar to that of contemporary objects; the wooden handle is at a right angle to the duck-neck spout, the plain bulbous base of which has a V-shaped tongue terminating in a "cut-card" leaf; the domed cover, hinged and fluted, has an open "cut-card" ornament surrounding the cylindrical top; a removable cap with an acorn finial is attached to a chain fastened at the other end to the handle.

Chocolate and coffee pots of the pyriform or pear-shaped variety were made in England early in the eighteenth century; they were like the contemporary teapot but the neck was elongated. John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston made the chocolate pot (Illus. 264) belonging to Mrs. Robert Soutter, a descendant of William Downes and Elizabeth (Edwards) Cheever; their initials $\frac{C}{W\ D\text{–}E}$ in a panel of scrolls and acanthus leaves were doubtless engraved at the time of their marriage May 5, 1749; but the pot was without doubt a part of the silverware inherited from Elizabeth Edwards's mother, the wife of Thomas Edwards the silversmith. The duck-neck spout with a moulded collar terminates in the form of a bird's beak; a large "cut-card" leaf ornament is on the body. The finial is affixed to a small circular plate, made to revolve on a pin, covering the opening for the insertion of a stick. Constant wear evidently

264. JOHN CONEY. H. 9½ in.

loosened the plate, for it is now soldered to the cover.

In England, somewhat later, the spout of the

chocolate pot was made as an extension of the body at the lip. Such were also used for hot water or milk. The covered jug (Illus. 265) of this description, with the London date-letter for

265. London, 1794–95. H. 11¾ in.

1794–95, made by John Robbins, is wrought after the fashion of a Roman vase and is decorated with bright-cut engraving. It belongs to Dr. C. W. Townsend. Many of this form were embossed with festoons of flowers and laurel leaves, tied with ribbons in the Adam style; and others were decorated with vertical acanthus leaves on the lower part of the body.

Tall cylindrical silver pots continued to be made in England during the second quarter of the eighteenth century. Belonging to Mr. William S. Townsend is a chocolate pot (Illus. 266) of this variety with a tapering body and domed cover, engraved with the Storer arms, and made by Zachariah Brigden (1734–87) of Boston who married Sarah the daughter of Thomas Edwards the silversmith. The latter's sister Mary Edwards married Ebenezer Storer to whom the pot originally belonged. The turned finial is affixed to a small plate to which is soldered a cylindrical tube that closely fits into the opening in the top of the cover, where the stick is inserted.

Of this description is the coffee pot (Illus. 267) owned by Mr. Munroe Chickering and made by Jacob Hurd (1702–58) of Boston. The Alleyne arms in a scrolled and foliated panel were probably engraved by Nathaniel Hurd who made a book-plate for Thomas Alleyne (who married in 1755 Dorothy Harben Forster) to whom the pot belonged.

In England in the middle of the eighteenth century the cylindrical coffee pot was superseded

266. Zachariah Brigden. H. 9¾ in.

by a form of pot which approximated, in form, the pear-shaped teapot of the reign of Queen Anne; the spouts were cast and extended much

267. Jacob Hurd. H. 9 in.

further from the body; it was popular throughout the Georgian period.

A coffee pot (Illus. 268) with its domed and moulded cover, is cone-shaped in outline. It bears the London date-letter for 1751–52 and the makers' mark for William Shaw and William Priest who made the tall cylindrical flagon and

pair of chalices with paten-covers belonging to Stephney Parish, Somerset County, Maryland, the gift in 1752 of Rev. Alexander Adams senior, rector of that parish from 1704 until his death in 1769. The plain body is engraved in scrolled and foliated panels with the arms and crest of Peter Faneuil, the wealthiest Bostonian of his

268. London, 1751–52. H. 10½ in.

269. Paul Revere. H. 11¾ in.

day, who gave to the town Faneuil Hall — the "cradle of liberty." His sister Mary Faneuil married George Bethune and gave to Christ Church at Cambridge in 1791 a plain paten engraved with the same arms. The coffee pot has been given in the name of Mrs. Jane Bethune

(Craig) Hawkins to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. A portrait of Peter Faneuil by Smibert is in the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

The coffee pot (Illus. 269) made by Paul Revere (1735–1818) of Boston, is more pear-shaped in outline; the edges of the base and cover are gadrooned. It belongs to Mrs. Thomas Bailey Aldrich whose husband depicted his youthful life in "The Story of a Bad Boy." His boyhood days were passed in the Nutter house, acquired by the people of Portsmouth as a memorial to the gifted author; and his wife and son have generously restored to it the furnishings familiar to "Tom Bailey" — including the table upon which he wrote the story.

The coffee pot (Illus. 270) by the same maker, owned by Mrs. T. D. Townsend, has a pronounced pear-shaped body with a rounded bottom supported on three spreading shell feet; small cream pitchers with three feet were popular in England between the years 1735–60.

A coffee pot (Illus. 271) belonging to Mrs. Robert Hale Bancroft, with the London date-letter for 1773–74, made by Francis Crump, is similar in form to the inverted pear-shaped teapots and sugar bowls made during the second half of the eighteenth century. The body, base and cover are embossed with festoons of flowers; the edges are beaded; the finial is an acorn in the cup. Engraved on the long plain neck is a shield of arms with the motto AIME LA VERTU.

270. Paul Revere. H. 12 in.

Made by Paul Revere (1735–1818) is a coffee pot (Illus. 272) of this variety with a gadrooned border and edge on the circular foot; the domed

cover has a gadrooned edge and a pine cone finial. On one side are engraved the Warren arms in a medallion suspended from a festoon of

271. London, 1773–74. H. 14½ in.

272. Paul Revere. H. 13½ in.

leaves and flowing ribbon with crossed branches below; on the other side in a similar ornament are the entwined initials JAW for Dr. John

Warren and his wife Abigail, the daughter of Governor John Collins of Newport. Dr. Buckminster Brown, a grandson of John and Abigail

273. American. H. 13½ in.

Warren, bequeathed the coffee pot to the Museum of Fine Arts; the tradition that it was once owned by General Joseph Warren, killed at Bunker Hill in 1775, is probably correct since John and Abigail Warren were not married until 1777 — two years later.

In the last quarter of the eighteenth century some coffee pots were wrought after the fashion of the Roman vase. A plain coffee pot (Illus. 273) with this form of body and a long concave neck, is supported by a high circular foot and base resting on a square plinth; the spout, base and intersections are beaded — a popular decoration in England between the years 1775 and 1815. It belongs to Mrs. F. P. Garvan, and is probably American but without a maker's mark.

SPOUT CUPS

THESE interesting cups sometimes called feeding cups are intended for use in time of illness; doubtless they were put to many other uses. The books on English plate do not comment on them and they may therefore be of Colonial origin.

A spout cup (Illus. 274) made by John Edwards (1670–1746) of Boston, bears much re-

274. JOHN EDWARDS. H. $5\frac{5}{8}$ in.

semblance in the outline of the body to an Oriental vase. The duck-neck spout at a right angle to the wooden handle and the "cut-card" leaves surrounding the finial of the low domed cover, indicate that it was wrought early in the eighteenth century. A small circular hole, with a tiny cover turning on a pin, permits the insertion of a stick to stir the contents. Inscribed on the bottom is: "Ex dono D^{ni} Johannis George 1706" and the initials $\frac{C}{B\ I}$, doubtless those of Benjamin Colman, the first pastor of the Brattle Street Church, and of his wife Jane Clarke. John George, a merchant of Boston, proposed in January 1713 the "Erecting of a Light Hous and Lanthorn on some Head Land at the Entrance of the Harbour of Boston for the Direction of Ships and Vessells in the Night Time Bound into the said Harbour." The General Court authorized the erection of a lighthouse and it was completed September 14, 1716; for two hundred years Boston Light has guided the mariner. John George married Lydia Lee; after his death in 1714, she married Rev. Cotton Mather; by his will he leaves £5 to Rev. Benjamin Colman, in whose church he owned a pew. By Benjamin Colman's will of 1747 he ordered to be sold what little plate he had. The spout cup was undoubtedly purchased by Martha Salisbury whose initials also are on it. It was bequeathed to the Worcester Art Museum by Stephen Salisbury. Except in decoration it

does not differ from a chocolate pot shown by Mr. Jackson; perhaps it was used for a like purpose.

John Allen (1671–1760) and John Edwards (1670–1746) of Boston made a spout cup (Illus. 275) similar to the little English mug of 1688–89; the shape and reeded neck are derived from

275. Allen and Edwards. H. 5 in.

the stoneware jugs of the sixteenth century. Engraved upon the side is a crest; the initials $\frac{D}{C\ M}$ are those of Caleb and Mary Davis who were married in 1783; it belongs to Mrs. Alexander Whiteside, a descendant.

A spout cup (Illus. 276) of the same shape, without a cover, which may have been lost, is engraved with the initials AS for Ann Simpson

276. Samuel Haugh. H. 3½ in.

who married Nathaniel Glover in 1750: it belongs to Miss Margaret C. Wyman, a descendant. The earlier initials T D cannot be identified. It was made by Samuel Haugh (1675–1717) of Boston, an apprentice of Thomas Savage (1664–1749); his aunt Sarah Haugh married Ephraim Savage, the uncle of Thomas Savage, who had previously married Mary the sister of Daniel Quincy (1651–90); his marriage to Margaret Cowell September 30, 1697

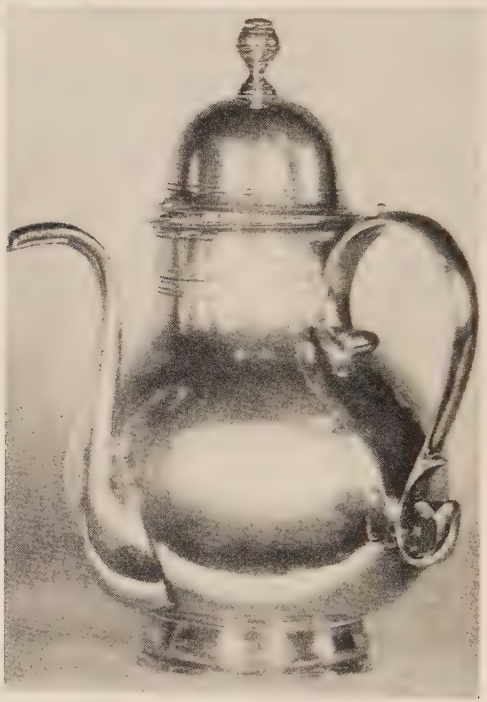
brought him into close connection with William Cowell (1682–1736). Samuel Sewall was his guardian.

Andrew Tyler (1692–1741) of Boston made a spout cup (Illus. 277) of similar form; the initials $\frac{S}{I\ E}$ are those of Isaac and Elizabeth (Storer) Smith who were married in 1746; it belongs to Mrs. T. D. Townsend, a descendant.

277. Andrew Tyler. H. 4½ in.

Mrs. F. C. Martin owns the spout cup (Illus. 278) engraved with the Coffin crest. Its high domed cover and pear-shaped outline resemble

the Coney teapot. The maker, Nathaniel Morse (1685–1748) of Boston, was probably apprenticed to Coney and in 1731 engraved the rare portrait of Matthew Henry a Nonconformist divine.



278. Nathaniel Morse. H. 5⅛ in.

The beaker-shaped spout cup (Illus. 279) belonging to the writer, probably never had a cover. The initials $\frac{F}{I\ M}$ are probably those of

John and Mercy (Prence) Freeman who were married in 1650. Mercy Freeman died at Harwich in 1721 and the maker of the cup, Moody Russell (1694–1761) of Barnstable, Massachusetts, was the appraiser of her silverware. He was a nephew of Edward Winslow (1669–1753) to whom he was apprenticed. The Rev. John

279. Moody Russell. H. 3 in.

Russell, his grandfather, of Hadley, long concealed the regicides Goffe and Whalley at his house where they died, and their bodies were buried in his grounds, near the foundations of the house; Eleazer Russell (1663–91), his uncle, was a silversmith of Boston; his sister Abigail married Nathaniel Otis and their son Major Jonathan Otis (1723–91) an ardent patriot, was a silversmith who, at the capture of Newport by the British in 1778, moved to Middletown,

Connecticut, where he was active in aiding those made destitute by the war. Moody Russell made beakers for the Barnstable and Truro churches; in the First Parish Sandwich, Massachusetts, is a pair of beakers, also made by him — the gift in 1719 of Shearjashub Bourne who resided on the Marshpee plantation and carried on a lucrative trade with the Indians.

TOBACCO SNUFF AND NUTMEG BOXES

A CENTURY has brought about a change since Cowper wrote:

"Pernicious weed! whose scent the fair annoys,
Unfriendly to society's chief joys:
Thy worst effect is banishing for hours
The sex whose presence civilizes ours."

Sir Ralph Lane, appointed governor of Virginia by Sir Walter Raleigh in 1585, abandoned the Province in 1586 and returned to England with Sir Francis Drake taking with him tobacco and pipes. He appears to have been responsible for the smoking habit which became popular in England and rapidly spread throughout Europe. Charles Lamb said: "For thy sake, tobacco, I would do anything but die." Silver boxes for holding tobacco were made in England by the middle of the seventeenth century.

An oval box (Illus. 280) made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, with a loose lid engraved with the arms of Jeffries, belongs to Mr. William A. Jeffries; it is inscribed: "Donum RG 1701."

Mr. Jackson tells us that when the habit of taking snuff followed that of smoking, the article

was first made in long, hard dried rolls, called "carottes", which were rubbed on a grater; in the last quarter of the seventeenth century

280. John Coney. L. 3⅞ in.

it was sold grated. In the reign of Queen Anne the habit of taking snuff became general among all classes and snuff boxes of great variety were fashionable.

Goldsmith in "Retaliation" says of Sir Joshua Reynolds :

"When they talk'd of their Raphaels, Correggios, and stuff,
He shifted his trumpet and only took snuff."

Owned by the Misses Loring is a gold snuff box (Illus. 281) made by Jacob Hurd (1702–58) of Boston, engraved with the Dummer arms and bequeathed by William Dummer in his will of June 28, 1756 to his nephew William Powell. Lieutenant-Governor William Dummer was acting chief-magistrate for the greater part of his term (1716–29) while Governor Samuel Shute was absent: one of the principal events of his incumbency of the office was the introduction by Dr. Zabdiel Boylston of inoculation for smallpox. In "Old Landmarks of Boston" Mr. Samuel Adams Drake says: "This terrible distemper which had scourged Boston with great violence at different times was arrested

281. Jacob Hurd. L. $2\frac{5}{8}$ in.

by this simple expedient, which the Western world owes to a woman. Lady Mary Wortley Montagu accompanied her husband to the

Porte, where he was ambassador, in 1716. While there she witnessed the custom among the Turks of 'engrafting' for smallpox. She at once exerted her extraordinary epistolary powers to procure the introduction of this great boon into England and by great exertions happily succeeded." William Dummer was the donor in 1726 of a flagon made by John Edwards (1670–1746) to the First Church, Boston; of a flagon, made by William Cowell junior (1713–61) of Boston, to the Hollis Street Church and of two cups, made by John Edwards, to the Byfield Parish Church at Newbury, Massachusetts. There may still be seen his farm and house as well as Dummer Academy which he founded. Jeremiah Dummer the silversmith was his father.

282. William Whittemore. L. 2¼ in.

A silver snuff box (Illus. 282) inscribed: "S. Smith" was made by William Whittemore (1710–70) of Portsmouth in New Hampshire, whose mother was a sister of Sir William Pepperell. He was the maker of three beakers given by his grandfather William Pepperell to the First Congregational Church, Kittery, Maine; of a beaker belonging to the Congregational Church, Newington, New

Hampshire, the gift of John Downing; and of a chalice in St. John's Church at Portsmouth given by Captain Christopher Rymes.

A snuff box (Illus. 283) with the London date-letter for 1819–20, belonging to Mr. George E. Brown, has in relief on the hinged cover a tavern scene after Teniers. It was given by the Duke of Sussex, son of George III, to Robert Ball Hughes the sculptor who, before coming to the United States in 1829, had received for his busts of royalty and nobility, all the honors the Royal Academy could bestow. His statue of Alexander Hamilton — the first work executed in marble in the United States — for the Merchants Exchange at New York was unfortunately destroyed by fire in 1835. His model of an equestrian statue of Washington for the city of Philadelphia was unanimously accepted but the financial panic of 1837 prevented its erection in bronze; the original clay model in perfect preservation still exists.

283. London, 1819–20. L. 3⅝ in.

Nutmeg boxes were small enough to be carried

in the pocket so that one might season the food when travelling. They did not come into fashion in England before the eighteenth century.

Aaron Hill wrote these lines on a window in Scotland:

"Tender-handed stroke a nettle,
And it stings you for your pains;
Grasp it like a man of mettle,
And it soft as silk remains.

'Tis the same with common natures:
Use 'em kindly, they rebel;
But be rough as nutmeg-graters,
And the rogues obey you well."

A cylindrical nutmeg box (Illus. 284) with a loose cover encloses a cylindrical grater which must be removed to grate the nutmeg on to the food or drink; it has been presented to the Museum of Fine Arts, at Boston, by the Misses Rogers who are descendants of the maker, John Coburn (1725–1803) of Boston.

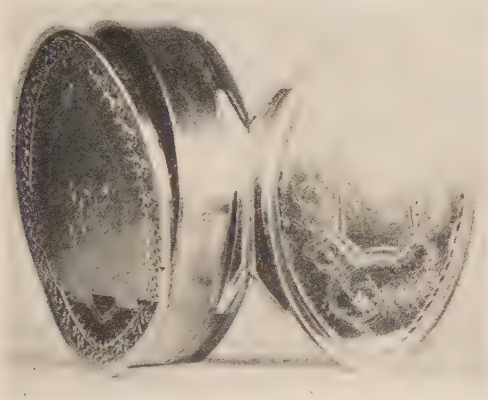
284. H. 3¼ in. JOHN COBURN.

Owned by Mr. George S. Palmer is a small box (Illus. 285) circular in form, with a flat back and a hinged cover. On the back is inscribed: "The Revd G. W. to M. D." and on the front: "Revd George Whitefield, Obt 30 Sept. 1770 Ætatis 56." It belonged to Rev. George Whitefield, the celebrated preacher and

the founder of the Calvinistic Methodists, who thrilled his vast audiences by his eloquence and powerful rich voice; he died at Newburyport, Massachusetts, and his body was interred before the pulpit of the Presbyterian Church there.

285. Colonial. H. 1½ in.

A nutmeg box (Illus. 286) belonging to Mr. J. D. H. Luce, with the date-letter for 1792–93 and the maker's mark RB, is oval in shape. When the top lid is raised a grater, fixed to the box, is disclosed; the powder, caught in the box below, was



286. London, 1792–93. L. 2⅛ in.

emptied by opening the bottom lid which is hinged at the narrow part of the oval, to prevent opening the wrong lid by mistake.

SUGAR-BOXES BOWLS TONGS

"VERY little sugar was used in England before the latter part of the seventeenth century. One of the earliest references to it in Great Britain is in a record of the shipment of 100,000 pounds to London from Venice in 1319; the same year the Chamberlin of Scotland purchased a quantity of sugar at the rate of 1*s*.9½*d*. per pound, which, having regard to the purchasing power of money in those days, was a very high price. About the end of the fifteenth century, the art of making loaf sugar was invented, but throughout Europe sugar continued to be a very costly luxury down to nearly the end of the seventeenth century, when the increasing consumption of tea and coffee brought it into the list of food staples." (C. J. J.)

Confiture boxes for sweetmeats were made in England at the time of Charles II and were regarded as necessary articles in the houses of persons of rank. In early New England wills they are referred to as sugar-boxes. An oval box (Illus. 287) made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, with a convex body slightly everted at the rim, is embossed with twelve plain oval lobes divided by flutings terminating

in conventional leaves; it rests on four voluted scrolled feet. The hinged cover, embossed and chased, has a border of sixteen circular bosses; on a matted ground are oak leaves radiating from the centre where is affixed an applied ring in the form of a convoluted snake. A plain

287. John Coney. L. 8½ in.

hasp pierced and serrated is hinged to the moulded rim of the cover and is fastened to a projecting staple on the body. It is inscribed: "The gift of Grandmother Norton to Anna Quincy born 1719." Rev. John Norton died in 1716 and his widow went to live with her daughter Elizabeth who married John Quincy: the box was given to their daughter Anna Quincy and has descended to her great-great-

granddaughter Mrs. Joseph R. Churchill who has presented it to the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston, as a memorial to her mother.

Small hemispherical bowls without covers and vessels of the caudle cup form were probably used in England when sugar was first placed upon the table; and in the Colonies the porringer was doubtless used for such purposes. The next type of the English sugar bowl (Illus. 288) has a hemispherical body which rests upon a moulded circular foot; the saucer-shaped cover with the reel-shaped handle-foot is similar to that of the paten-cover of a chalice. It bears the London date-letter for 1728–29 with the maker's mark for John Gammon; and belongs to Judge A. T. Clearwater.

288. London, 1728–29. H. 3½ in.

A similar sugar bowl (Illus. 289) made by John Coburn (1725–1803) of Boston, is decorated with an engraved border of acanthus leaves around the handle-foot. The initials $\frac{S}{I\ E}$ are those of Isaac and Elizabeth (Storer) Smith who were married in 1746. Elizabeth Storer was the

daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Edwards) Storer and the granddaughter of John Edwards the silversmith. It is called a sugar dish in the inventory of the estate of Isaac Smith; it is owned by the Misses Cruft, his descendants, who also possess a portrait of Elizabeth Smith by Smibert.

289. John Coburn. H. 4 in.

John Burt (1691–1745) of Boston made a similar sugar bowl (Illus. 290) with a cover that has a very decided shoulder; it has been given to the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston, by Miss M. H. Hinckley a descendant of Ebenezer and Lucy (Davenport) Turell who were married in 1735 and whose initials T E L are upon it.

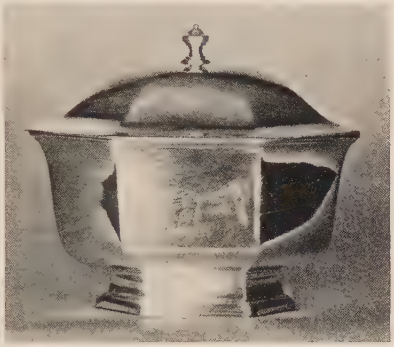
290. John Burt. H. 4 in.

Rev. Ebenezer Turell in 1759 gave to the church of Christ in Medford, of which he was pastor, an unusually large tankard pounced with the initials $\frac{C}{N\ E}$ which cannot be traced to any of the Turell family. As these same initials are on a plate in King's Chapel wrought by the same maker, Jeremiah Dummer, and referred to in the will of Edward Mills junior as having belonged to his grandfather Nathaniel Cary (and his wife Elizabeth), it seems not unlikely that the Turell tankard may be that bequeathed by Edward Mills to his friend Jacob Wendell; the estate was insolvent and the tankard may have been purchased by Ebenezer Turell. The very early turned chair with a wedge-shaped seat known at Harvard University as the "President's Chair" has been sung by Oliver Wendell Holmes in "Parson Turell's Legacy"; an illustration of this chair is in Irving Whitall Lyon's "Colonial Furniture of New England," 1891.

291. Josiah Austin. H. 4½ in.

Owned by Mr. Norman W. Cabot is a sugar bowl (Illus. 291) made by Josiah Austin

(1719–80) of Charlestown, with a body of similar form supported on three feet; the saucer-shaped cover with a pierced finial is surmounted by three lions.



292. Jacob Hurd. H. 4¾ in.

A sugar bowl (Illus. 292) octagonal in section, made by Jacob Hurd (1702–58) of Boston, belongs to Miss Mary Weld Allen.

A plain sugar bowl of the inverted pear-shaped variety was made contemporaneously with tea and coffee pots of similar form. A sugar bowl (Illus. 293) of this type, made by Paul Revere (1735–1818) of Boston, embossed in the rococo style with festoons of fruit and flowers, has a centre panel enclosing the Chandler arms; it is inscribed: "B. Greene to L. Chandler." Benjamin Greene (1712–76) and his brother Rufus Greene (1707–77) were silversmiths of Boston. Gardiner Greene, a wealthy merchant of Boston and son of Benjamin Greene, married Elizabeth Copley the daughter of John Singleton Copley and sister of John Copley who became Baron Lyndhurst and thrice lord chancellor of England. Lucretia Chandler, the sister-in-law of Benjamin Greene, was the

daughter of Judge John Chandler, the "honest tory" of Worcester, whose wife Hannah Gardiner was a descendant of Lion Gardiner of Gardiner's Island; the seven Gardiner sisters were famed for their beauty. The sugar bowl was given to Lucretia Chandler upon her marriage in 1761 to Colonel John Murray a tory who fled to the Provinces at the time of the Revolution; upon his death his daughter Lucretia Murray returned and made her home with Mrs. Goodhue the daughter of Colonel Abijah Willard a tory who had also fled to the Provinces; Lucretia Murray gave it to Joseph Willard, a descendant of Major Simon Willard of Colonial fame and an ancestor in the direct line of two presidents of Harvard College — Rev. Samuel Willard (1700–07) and Rev. Joseph Willard (1781–1804). The sugar bowl belongs to Miss Susanna Willard, a descendant.

293. Paul Revere. H. 6¼ in.

Pierced sugar bowls fitted with colored glass linings were made in England in the second half of the eighteenth century; they were frequently vase-shaped with a high cover and often basket-shaped with a hinged handle. In the last quarter of the eighteenth century the English silversmiths made a sugar bowl of the basket shape but not pierced, which often formed part of a tea service. Belonging to Mrs. Alfred Winsor is an example of this type (Illus. 294) made by Paul Revere. The bowl is canoe-shaped with wide concave flutes radiating from the base which rests on a high spreading concave foot.

294. Paul Revere. H. $4\frac{5}{8}$ in.

An example of a vase-shaped sugar bowl is that of the tea service (Illus. 251) made by Paul Revere.

Sugar tongs do not appear to have been made until the early part of the eighteenth century and are of a variety of forms. Some are like scissors with shell-shaped terminals; and others in bird form with long beaks to grasp the lump of

sugar, were made in England from about 1750 to 1780.

A pair of scissor tongs (Illus. 295) given to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, by the Misses Rogers, was made by John Ball who wrought in 1762 a beaker given by Captain James Eager and Lieutenant William Holloway to the First Church and Society at Northborough, Massachusetts; also, five beakers in 1761 the gift of Mr. Joseph Brooks to the First Congregational Church at Lincoln, Massachusetts.

295. John Ball. L. 4¾ in.

By far the largest number are bow-shaped with limbs like long-stemmed spoons, connected by an arch which has been so hammered that the limbs are flexible and spring open when the pressure is removed. A pair (Illus. 296) owned by the writer have acorn tips and are decorated with bright-cut engraving. They were made by John Hancock the son of John Hancock and Susanna Chickering, the granddaughter of Rev. Zechariah Symmes junior; the latter's sister Mary was the wife of Thomas Savage, the grandfather of the silversmith. John Hancock

married in 1760 Martha Sparhawk; her grandfather was a brother of Rev. John Sparhawk, pastor of the church at Bristol in Rhode Island, to which he gave a beaker made by Knight Leverett (1703–53) of Boston. Nathaniel Sparhawk, his son, became the husband of Elizabeth Pepperell the daughter of Sir William Pepperell; their son, William, assumed the name of Pepperell and succeeded to the baronetcy.

296. John Hancock. L. 6⅛ in. 297. American. L. 5½ in.

From 1750 to 1790 the limbs were pierced and chased in various designs. Without a maker's mark is the pair of tongs (Illus. 297) of this type, belonging to the writer.

In the late Georgian period the fiddle pattern prevailed in the United States.

PITCHERS AND SAUCE BOATS

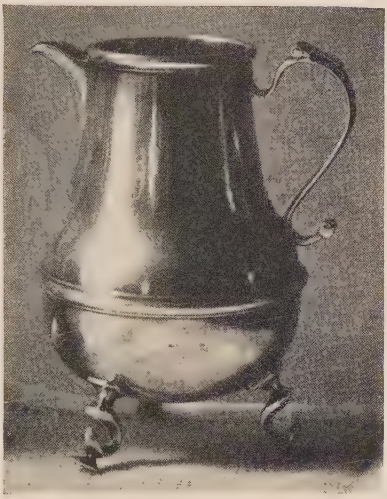
PITCHERS are invariably called jugs in England. When tea was first introduced into England it was not customary to use cream with it and not until the eighteenth century did small pitchers for this purpose come into fashion.

Cream pitchers with pear-shaped bodies, not unlike those of the bellied mugs, were made in England at the beginning of the reign of George II. Of this type is the small plain pitcher (Illus. 298) perhaps made by Josiah Austin (1719–80) of Charlestown, with a low circular foot; the open spout is applied over a V-shaped cut at the lip. It is owned by Mr. and Mrs. Henry W. Cunningham.

298. JOSIAH AUSTIN? H. 3¼ in.

One of the most popular cream pitchers made in

England was that with a pear-shaped body supported on three applied scroll feet. Of this description is the pitcher (Illus. 299) with a similar lip and spout, owned by Mrs. Nehemiah Perry and made perhaps by Tobias Stoutenburgh, a freeman of New York in 1731.



299. Tobias Stoutenburgh? H. 5 in.

The most common form of this type of pitcher had an undulating lip, a much everted spout and a double scrolled handle. The pitcher (Illus. 300) made by Andrew Killeck, with the London date-letter for 1746–47, belongs to Miss Alice Hayes. In England this type was very popular between the years 1735 and 1760 but continued to be made for a longer period. A plain Colonial pitcher (Illus. 301) of this variety, with the initials HC for Hannah Chauncey, is owned by the Misses Parsons. It was made by William Swan (1715–74) of Worcester, Massachusetts, who made the two-handled cup with a cover now in the Essex Institute at Salem, which is inscribed: "The Gift of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay to Benjamin

Pickman Esq[r] 1749." It was given to him in recognition of his financial aid at the time of the Louisburg expedition.

The pitcher (Illus. 302) made by Paul Revere (1735–1818) of Boston, is of the inverted pear-shaped variety which in England followed the type with three feet; the high circular foot is gadrooned. The entwined initials SDS are those of Stillman and Deborah (Ellis) Smith who were married in 1762; it belongs to Miss Lucy W. Valentine, a descendant.

300. London, 1746–47. H. $3\frac{5}{8}$ in.

Belonging to Mr. Marsden J. Perry is a helmet-shaped pitcher (Illus. 303) made by Joseph Richardson, with the London date-letter for 1750–51. It is decorated in the rococo style: similar pitchers made earlier in the century had three feet.

Cream pitchers in the shape of a cow with the tail looped to form the handle and in the middle of the back a small hinged cover with a bee in relief, were made in England during the reign of George II; the cream was poured out

through the mouth of the cow. English examples are not common but modern reproductions, principally of Dutch make, are doubtless familiar objects to many readers.

In the last decade of the eighteenth century, a pitcher with a well-everted lip and a looped handle had a conical body with a circular foot resting on a square plinth. Of this type is the pitcher belonging to the tea service (Illus. 251) made by Paul Revere. The bodies were wrought out of sheet silver and varied in shape, as did the plinths.

301. William Swan. H. 3⅝ in.

Another type of pitcher (Illus. 304) made by James Howell of Philadelphia about 1810, was common at the end of the eighteenth century. The bottom is flat and oval; the everted spout and lip is strengthened by a beaded band and the handle is square-shaped. Engraved upon the side is the initial C for Coffin. It belonged to Lucretia (Coffin) Mott the famous preacher of the Quaker tenets — obedience to the inward light and an adherence

302. Paul Revere. H. 5⅛ in.

to principles of peace — who was active in organizing the American Antislavery Society in Philadelphia in 1833. As a delegate to the World's Antislavery Convention at London in 1840 she was excluded from a seat, a majority denying the right of women to take part in public assemblies; she was a strong advocate of woman's rights. A maxim of hers: "Truth for authority, not authority for truth" is worthy of remembrance. The pitcher is now owned by a descendant, Mrs. Lucretia Mott (Hallowell) Churchill.

303. London, 1750–51. H. 3⅝ in.

Large pitchers made in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth century often had

covers and were probably used for cider or punch. Joseph Moulton 2d (1740–1818) of Newburyport made the pitcher (Illus. 305) shaped and hooped like a barrel; a hinged strainer covers the spout. Upon one side is inscribed: "To Mr. Isaac Harris for his intrepid and successful exertions on the roof of the Old South Church when on fire, December 29th 1810 the Society present this token of their gratitude. Boston, January 29th, 1811." A representation of the fire is engraved upon the other side and in front are the initials IH. Isaac Harris is said to have ascended the steeple and extinguished the flames; he had worked as an apprentice in the mast yard at Hartt's Naval Yard and had a share in the building of the *Constitution*. It was he and Samuel Bentley who first hoisted the stars and stripes over "Old Ironsides"; this was done contrary to orders while Commodore Nicholson, who had intended to reserve the honor to himself, was breakfasting. He put new masts in the famous frigate in 1812 and to him is attributed

304. James Howell. H. 5 in.

305. Joseph Moulton 2d. H. 10½ in.

the important improvement of making masts in sections. The pitcher was presented to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, by Mrs. Edward Wyman, a descendant.

Sauce boats were made in England as early as the first half of the eighteenth century.

Mr. Jackson thinks that they probably received the name from their resemblance to the hull of an oldfashioned boat. English sauce boats sometimes had spouts at both ends with one or two handles in the middle — a form quite commonly seen in chinaware. The more usual form had an everted spout at one end, the handle opposite and the body supported on three feet.

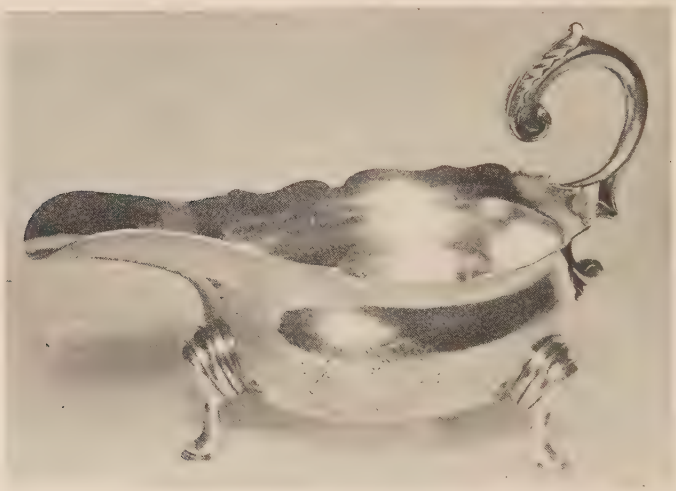
306. London, 1736–37. H. 3½ in.

Of this type is a sauce boat (Illus. 306) belonging to Dr. Samuel A. Green, with the London date-letter for 1736–37, which was made by Robert Brown. A late inscription is: "From Mrs. Anna Winslow to her Nephew Joshua Green 1802."

Owned by Miss Margaret C. Wyman is one of a pair of sauce boats (Illus. 307) made by John Burt (1691–1745) of Boston. The initials

AS 1750 are those of Ann Simpson who married Nathaniel Glover September 27, 1750.

A sauce boat (Illus. 308) made by Benjamin Burt (1729–1805) of Boston has a row of

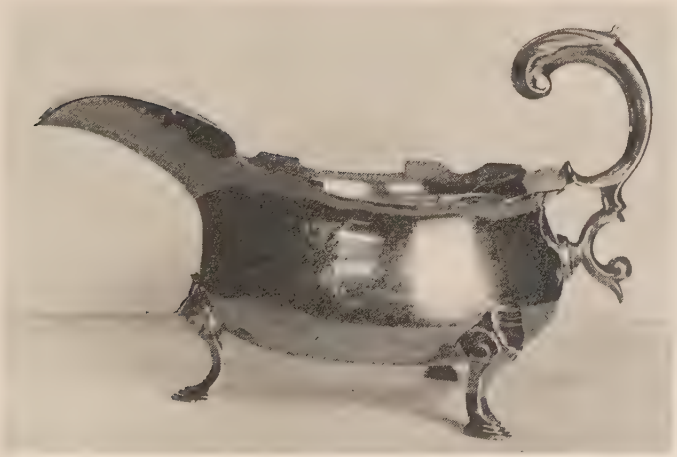


307. John Burt. H. 3⅛ in.

punched beads surrounding the lip for the purpose of strengthening as well as decorating it. In a circular panel are the entwined initials NRP for Nathan and Rebecca Peirce who were married in 1770. It belongs to Miss Alice C. Allyn, a descendant.

A sauce boat (Illus. 309) with the London date-letter for 1785–86 and the maker's mark TR, is engraved with the Hancock arms: it

308. Benjamin Burt. H. $4\frac{3}{4}$ in.



309. London, 1785–86. H. 3 in.

belonged to John Hancock and was bought at the sale of his effects by an ancestor of Mrs. Samuel Johnson, the present owner.

Small tureens made at a later date were used for sauce or gravy and, in all probability, for serving soup to one or two persons.

PUNCH BOWLS

AMONG the numerous forms of drinking vessels in use in England from the thirteenth to the sixteenth century, that most highly esteemed by all classes was the common Mazer bowl. It was usually of maple wood highly polished, with silver mounts often wonderfully engraved and frequently gilt; sometimes it was fitted with a foot and stem. They varied in diameter from five to nine inches; and in height from one and a half to three and a quarter inches.

Silver bowls for mixing punch first appeared in England during the reign of Charles II. An early punch bowl in the collection of the late Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan bears the London date-letter for 1685–86. It has eight scallops cut into the rim to hold the stems of glasses which were placed with the feet outward. At that period a punch bowl came into fashion in England called a Monteith; this had a removable notched rim which held the glasses, and was so named from a "fantastical Scot called Monteigh" who wore a coat with a similar notched border.

The punch bowl (Illus. 310) belonging to Dartmouth College is fitted with a removable rim of this sort. It is inscribed: "His Excellency

310. Daniel Henchman. D. 10¾ in.

John Wentworth Esqr. Governor of the Province of New Hampshire, And those Friends who accompanied him to Dartmouth College the first Commencement 1771. In Testimony of their Gratitude and good Wishes, Present this to the Revd Eleazer Wheelock, D.D. President And to his Successors in that Office."

Sir John Wentworth, created a baronet in 1795, gave its charter to Dartmouth College; and Rev. Eleazer Wheelock was its founder and first president. The bowl was made by Daniel Henchman (1730–75) of Boston but the inscrip-

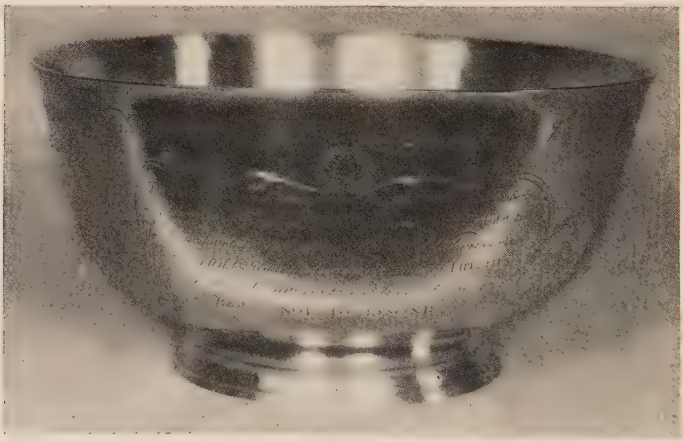
tion was engraved by his brother-in-law Nathaniel Hurd whose initials are in the scroll below.

A plain bowl (Illus. 311) engraved on one side with the Dawes arms is inscribed on the opposite side: "The gift of the Field Officers and Captains of the Regiment of the Town of Boston to Thomas Dawes Esqr. for his past services as Adjutant to said Regiment Sept. 13, 1763." Thomas Dawes, an ardent patriot in the Revolution, was the architect who designed and built the Brattle Street Church in 1773; he was also the builder of the State House on Beacon Hill. The tories nicknamed him "Jonathan Smoothing-plane." He was a deacon of

311. William Homes. D. 9¾ in.

the Old South Church to which he bequeathed in 1809 a plain cylindrical flagon made by Joseph Moulton 2d (1740–1818) of Newbury-

port in Massachusetts. Thomas Dawes bequeathed the bowl to his grandson Thomas Dawes from whom it descended to Ambrose Dawes whose widow has fittingly presented it to the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston. It was made by William Homes (1717–83) of Boston, known as the "honest goldsmith," whose mother was Mary Franklin sister of Benjamin Franklin; his wife was Rebecca Dawes an aunt of Thomas Dawes. William Homes was a member of the Old South Church in 1748 and held many public offices; 1st sergeant of the Artillery Company in 1752, 4th sergeant 1754, lieutenant 1761, captain 1765; he was clerk of the market in 1753; warden 1764; fireward 1764–70; purchaser of grain 1766–69. His son



312. Paul Revere. D. 11 in.

312. Paul Revere. H. 5½ in.

William Homes (1742–1825) was also a silversmith and succeeded to the business.

Probably of greater historic interest than any other piece of Colonial silver is the plain bowl (Illus. 312) made by Paul Revere (1735–1818) of Boston which was ordered by the fifteen Sons of Liberty whose names are inscribed around the rim: John Marston, Ichabod Jones, John Homer, Willm Bowes, Peter Boyer, Benj^{a} Cobb, Caleb Hopkins, Nathl Barber, John White, Willm Mackay, Danl Malcom, Benjn Goodwin, John Welsh, Fortescue Vernon, Danl Parker.

This bowl is of the same shape as the punch bowl of Chinese porcelain in the British Museum, on which are painted portraits of John Wilkes and Lord Mansfield.

On one side of the bowl is the inscription: "To the Memory of the glorious NINETY-TWO: Members of the Hon.ble House of Representatives of the Massachusetts-Bay, who, undaunted by the insolent Menaces of Villains in Power, from a strict Regard to Conscience, and the LIBERTIES of their Constituents, on the 30th of June 1768, voted NOT TO RESCIND."

"The Illustrious NINETY-TWO recalls the defiance to the King given by the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1768. It was at the time when the Ministry, forgetful of the lessons taught by the Stamp Act, were again attempting repressive measures against self government in the colonies.

"The House of Representatives of Massachusetts early in 1768 had sent to London a most vigorous protest against the policy of the Ministry and one month later forwarded a circular letter to the Assemblies of the sister colonies, advising them of this measure and suggesting some form of united action against the policy of Parliament. The news of this circular letter excited great indignation among the Ministry, and the House of Representatives of Massachusetts was peremptorily ordered to rescind the letter. This they flatly refused to do by a vote of ninety-two to seventeen. This bold defiance awakened great joy throughout the Colonies. 'The Illustrious Ninety-two' were glorified in song and toasted at all political gatherings. The numerals 'ninety-two'

became a numerical symbol which appeared in public decorations, a political symbol which left no doubt as to the partisanship of the owner.

"The crude emblematical design on the opposite side testifies eloquently to the enthusiasm aroused in these Sons of Liberty by the splendid struggle John Wilkes was then making in England in defence of Constitutional Government. The bowl was made at the time when Wilkes was lying in the King's Bench prison, whither he had been sent shortly after his election to Parliament as a Representative from Middlesex. Gifts and congratulatory letters were showered upon him from all parts of England and America. Among them was one from the Sons of Liberty in Boston, in which Wilkes was informed: 'The friends of liberty, Wilkes, peace and good order assembled at the Whig Tavern to the number of Forty five, and upwards — took the first opportunity to congratulate his country, the British Colonies and himself, on his happy return to the land worthy of such an inhabitant.'

"The letter besought Wilkes to use his efforts in behalf of the Colonies, and humbly entreated that a reply be sent addressed to John Marston at the Whig Tavern. As Marston's name leads the list of owners, the bowl was probably kept at his long-time famous Tavern the 'Bunch of Grapes' in King Street (State), which in these times of excitement had gained the appellation 'Whig Tavern,' owing to its being the gathering place of the Sons of Liberty.

"The inscription, 'No. 45,' was the symbol adopted by the supporters of Wilkes and was derived from the 45th issue of his paper, the *North Briton*, in which appeared the especial attack upon the Royal policy which brought down the Royal wrath. The torn parchment, 'Generall Warrants,' is symbolic of the illegal warrant instigated by the King in 1763, which had permitted Wilkes to be arrested, his house to be searched and private papers stolen. The flags labelled 'Magna Charta' and 'Bill of Rights' were the emblems of Wilkes's fight for Constitutional Government." (R. T. H. H.)

Encircling the body of the bowl just above the moulded base is the following inscription: "This BOWL Commemorative of Events prior to the American Revolution, was purchased of the Associates whose names are inscribed upon its surface, by W^M MACKAY, one of their number, from whom upon his decease in Jany 1801, it passed to W^M MACKAY, his Son, and upon the demise of the latter, in Feby 1832, it became the property of W^M MACKAY, his Grandson in direct line, a Resident of the City of New York. The Associates were citizens of Boston." On the bottom is inscribed: "At whose death in 1873 it passed into the hands of his Brother Robt C. Mackay of Boston." "And Robert C. Mackay on March 11, 1902 transferred it to Marian Lincoln Perry of Providence, R. I. a great-great-granddaughter of John Marston one of the fifteen Associates."

JEWISH SYNAGOGUE SILVER

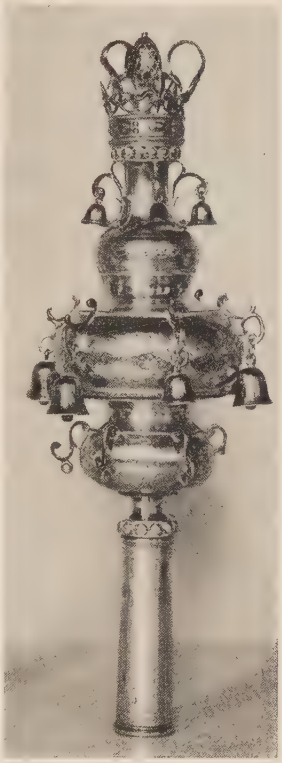
THE oldest Jewish synagogue in the country is that at Newport, Rhode Island, which was founded in 1713. As early as 1677 Hebrews had begun to settle on the island, coming from Spain, Portugal and Holland. Rabbi Isaac Touro was the first preacher and came from Holland. His son Judah Touro was born in Newport in 1775 and as a young man emigrated to New Orleans; in the war of 1812 he volunteered his services, enlisted under General Andrew Jackson and was severely wounded. Judah Touro was a wealthy merchant and a great philanthropist; he contributed quite as freely to Christian as to Hebrew charities. Amos Lawrence an equally philanthropic merchant of Boston promised $10,000 toward the completion of Bunker Hill monument provided as much more was raised; Judah Touro immediately sent his check of like amount. When the dedication of the monument took place June 17, 1843 in the presence of President Tyler with Daniel Webster as orator, these benefactors were commemorated in the following verse:

"Amos and Judah — venerated names,
Patriarch and prophet press their equal claims
Like generous coursers, running neck and neck,
Each aids the work by giving it a check.
Christian and Jew, they carry out one plan,
For though of different faith, each is in heart the same."

313. Myer Myers.
H. 14 in.

In the Jewish synagogue at Newport are eight ornaments, known as Crowns of the Law; they are used as crowns for the wooden rollers, "ez hayyim," around which is rolled the Pentateuch which must be written on a scroll of parchment — the skin of a clean animal, whether beast or fowl. One pair (Illus. 313) having crowns and bells is decorated with chased acanthus leaves, open flowers, strap ornaments and beading; and was made by Myer Myers a freeman of New York in 1746 and president of the New York Silver Smiths' Society in 1776. Another similar pair (Illus. 314) by the same maker is differently decorated, the bodies being engraved and

punched with flowers and foliage; the gilt bells are suspended from brackets; they are engraved on the stems Hays and Myers from whom perhaps they were a gift. A third pair (Illus. 315) is hexagonal in shape, some of the bells being in arches, and six others attached to chains; the tops are open and embossed with flowers; the names Hays and Myers are engraved upon the stems of these also. The remaining pair (Illus. 316) of different shape is chased with flowers and foliage on the upper parts; the gilt bells are suspended from brackets. The pointer (Illus. 317) is fluted diagonally, a human hand forming the pointer.



314. Myer Myers. H. 14 in.

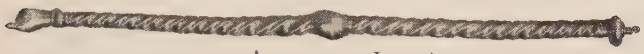
In the synagogue are five bronze chandeliers; two given in 1760 by Isaac Pollock and Napthali Hart Myers; two in 1765 by Jacob Rodreques Reveira and his son Abraham, and the fifth by Aaron Lopez in 1770. The synagogue was dedicated in 1763.

In the oldest synagogue in London — the Spanish and Portuguese Synagogue — founded in the seventeenth century, the present building

315. Hays and Myers ?
H. 14 in.

316. American. H. 14 in.

dating from 1701, are several pairs of old silver Crowns of the Law, the earliest having been made in London in 1712–13.



317. American. L. 12 in.

Belonging to the First Congregational Church and Society at Northborough, Massachusetts, is an inverted bell-shaped beaker without a maker's mark. It is inscribed: "The gift of Mr Judah Monis Hebrew Professor of Harvard College to the Second Church in Westborough for the Use of the Communion Table Novr. 12th A: D: 1760." The donor was professor of Hebrew from 1722 to 1761; he was baptized by Nathaniel Appleton March 27, 1722 as the records of the First Church at Cambridge show: "Mr. Judah Monis, a jew by birth and education being converted to the Christian Faith owned ye Covenant and was Baptised and Declared a Member in full Communion with the Church of Christ, after a prayer and Discourse made by Mr. Coleman from John 5, 46, and a Discourse of his own from Psal. 116, 10 answering the common objections of the Jews against Christ's being already come and giving confession of his faith in the Close. Sang part of the 110 Psalm. Which solemnity was performed in the College Hall. Soli Deo Gloria." Judah Monis was a brother-in-law of Rev. John Martyn, pastor of the church at Northborough.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH SILVER

IF it were possible to make an examination of the silver which belongs to the Catholic churches of the country doubtless many interesting and valuable vessels would be discovered. The illustration of an urn which was presented by the Catholics of Boston to Charles Bulfinch, may be seen under that heading.

In St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, founded in 1742, is an Italian silver-gilt ciborium (Illus. 318) which is the oldest piece of silver in any church in the country; it dates from about 1500 but has been restored in recent years. The high plain cover is surmounted by a cross; the plain body is enclosed in an open frame composed of vine and corn extending half way up the body; the stem has a large ornamental knop with diamond-shaped projections; the lower part of the stem and the base are enriched with Gothic ornament.

A ciborium of early nineteenth century American make is in St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The shallow bowl, decorated with foliage, is supported by a slender stem which rests on a

moulded base. The domed cover is surmounted by a plain cross.

The large silver-gilt ciborium (Illus. 319) is German of about 1725. The conical bowl is embossed, or decorated in repoussé, with cherub faces and plain bosses and scrolls, leaving the lip plain; the cover is in two sections, the upper is fluted and the lower, decorated with large scrolls, has a fluted edge; a plain cross surmounts the cover. The stem is ornamented with scrolls, acanthus leaves and fluting. The eight panels on the top of the base are enriched with figures of the Holy Virgin and an ecclesiastic, as well as the Sacred Heart,

318. Italian, 1500. H. 14 in.

alternating with scrolls. The octofoil border is covered with plain bosses and scrolls on a matted ground. In a heart affixed to the base is inscribed: "Charlotte De Furstenberg Stulingen Chamoinesse De Munsterbilen 1725." As will be observed from this inscription, the ciborium was originally presented by Charlotte von Fürstenberg-Stülingen to the chapter of canonesses at Münsterbilsen in Limburg of which she was a member. It has been deposited in the museum of Georgetown Roman Catholic University in the District of Columbia.

319. German, 1725. H. 16 in.

Some old silver vessels (Illus. 320) from Jesuit

missions in Maryland may also be seen in that museum. The plain old English chalice (No. 1) of 1640–41 came from Newtown in Maryland. The taller plain chalice (No. 2) has the Dublin date-letter for 1814. The pair of small silver-gilt vase-shaped cruets (Nos. 3 and 5) with

320. Roman Catholic Church Silver.

covers and scrolled handles, decorated with reeds and vines, is of French make of about 1810. A silver ostensorium (No. 4) with the top in the form of a glory surmounted by a cross is probably French of about 1700 and came from the old Maryland mission of St. Thomas. A plain silver chalice (No. 6) of the eighteenth century, on a baluster stem, was used by the Rev. Samuel

Barber on the Eastern Shore of Maryland; it was given to the museum by Rev. Joseph Foley. The last chalice (No. 7) has a bell-shaped body supported by a stem to which three cherub heads are applied; the base is hexafoil in outline and engraved with a crucifix and a border of foliage. It was probably made late in the seventeenth century. This belonged to Rev. Father McAleer who died in 1881; it was presented to the Jesuit fathers by his niece Mrs. James McSherry.

OTHER OBJECTS

AN object of very great interest is the historic inkstand (Illus. 321) in Independence Hall made by Philip Syng (1703–89) of Philadelphia in 1752 by order of the Assembly of Pennsylvania at a cost of £25.16.0. It was used by Isaac Norris and successive speakers until 1775, when it was relinquished to the Con-

321. PHILIP SYNG. L. 10¼ in.

tinental Congress: upon the signing of the Declaration of Independence it was used by every signer as he affixed his name. When Washington presided over the convention which framed the Constitution of the United States, he too dipped his pen into this ink-pot. Transferred to Harrisburg, it was used by the Pennsylvania legislature until 1849 when it appears to have been lost sight of: after many years' search it was discovered in the possession of Mr. Smull, former clerk of the house, in whose custody it had been placed at that time. In 1875 the inkstand was restored to Independence Hall on June 7 — a day memorable in our annals. On that day ninety-nine years previous, in 1776, Richard Henry Lee offered his famous resolution: "That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown; and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved."

Independence Hall also cherishes another object of great historic interest — the "liberty bell." Originally brought from England in 1752, it became cracked and was recast the following year, in Philadelphia, by Pass and Stow with these prophetic words surrounding the upper part: "Proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof."

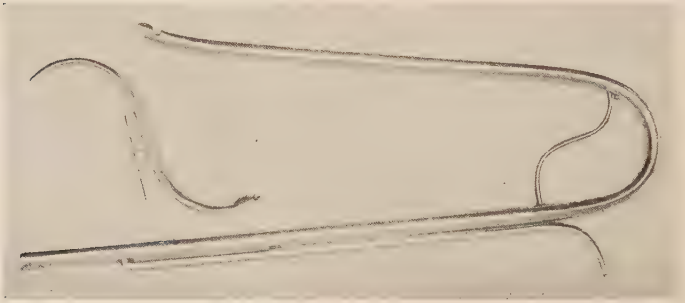
Small sauce pans with wooden handles, for mulling wine and other beverages, were fre-

quently used in the first half of the seventeenth century. Larger stew pans of the same form, or cylindrical in body, were made as early as the time of Charles II for serving the boiled or stewed viands when placed upon the table, after preparation in the kitchen. A large stew pan

322. John Coney. H. 4 in.

(Illus. 322) made by John Coney (1655–1722) of Boston, engraved with the Dummer crest, is inscribed: "William Powell." It belongs to Mr. Paul M. Hamlen, a descendant. William Powell was the husband of Anne Dummer the daughter of Jeremiah Dummer (1645–1718). A portrait, by Copley, of Anne Dummer is in the possession of Miss Annette P. Rogers, a descendant.

Siphons made in different sizes are frequently found. The small one (Illus. 323) belonging to Mrs. L. B. Taft was probably placed over the lip of a porringer serving the same purpose as a spout cup. Owned by Mr. Lawrence Park is a larger siphon, used for filling bottles, which bears the mark of Thomas Hamersly a freeman of New York in 1756: it belonged to Benjamin Bussey (1757–1842) a silversmith of Dedham,



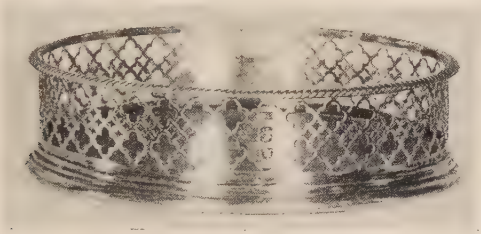
323. Thomas Hamersly. L. 13¾ in. American. L. 4¼ in.

Massachusetts, who became a "soldier in the Revolutionary army and was at the capture of Burgoyne." Benjamin Bussey was a benefactor of Harvard University; the grounds of the Arnold Arboretum are a portion of the gift.

Decanter stands were used when the fashion prevailed in England of removing the table-cloth for dessert; the decanters filled with wine were placed in the stands and sent "coasting" round the table in front of the guests who filled their glasses and passed the decanter. The

name "coaster" was thus applied to them. A coaster (Illus. 324) one of a pair belonging to the writer, made by Edward Lowe with the London date-letter for 1772–73, is pierced, a form of decoration fashionable in England late in the eighteenth century, when all sorts of objects were thus made.

English bread baskets of oval form became popular from about 1740 and were produced in



324. London, 1772–73. D. 4¾ in.

large quantities throughout the century. They were deemed a necessity on a well-appointed table, so much so, that recourse was had to the expedient of exchanging or melting older plate. There was hardly a house in England, if it boasted of any plate at all, without a silver bread basket. They doubtless served for fruit and cake, and in our country such baskets appear to have been used principally for the latter purpose. Many were wrought in pierced designs.

An effect somewhat similar to that of pierced work was obtained in the latter half of the

eighteenth century by making the frames of baskets of silver wire and fixing on the wire ornamental hammered work formed as floral branches. Similar work was wrought in France at the same period. A wire-work

325. London, 1767–68. L. 13¾ in.

basket (Illus. 325) of this description, with the London date-letter for 1767–68, was wrought by the unknown maker of the four sauce tureens in Holburn Museum at Bath, England. The oval base is embossed with flutings alternating with rows of beading which radiate spirally from the centre; sprays of roses and

leaves, bunches of grapes and wheat-ears are attached to the wires; the edge is beaded and the swinging handle is arch-shaped. The basket belonged to Judge Theodore Atkinson who was born at Newcastle, New Hampshire, in 1697. He was the son of Colonel Theodore Atkinson and became secretary of the Colony in 1741; chief justice in 1754; and major-general of militia in 1769: but the Revolution deprived him of all these offices. He saw active service in the French and Indian wars and was collector of the port at Portsmouth. The basket belongs to Miss Alice A. Appleton, a descendant.

Knee and shoe buckles were made by the New England silversmiths in the eighteenth century. On the title page is the illustration of one of a pair of shoe buckles belonging to the writer. The frame, made of bronze, is overlaid on the front with silver; at the top and bottom are medallion portraits of Washington. At his death, all sorts of objects commemorative of Washington were made.

To form any adequate idea of the various objects wrought in silver the reader must be referred to such books as Mr. C. J. Jackson's "History of English Plate" and to the various volumes by Mr. E. Alfred Jones which contain illustrations or references to important and unique examples. In the luxurious reign of Charles II (1660–85) that "Merry Monarch" expended enormous sums on the apartments of his mistresses. A magnificent bedstead and

many extravagant ornaments of silver were provided for Nell Gwyn. Tables and frames for looking-glasses were also overlaid with plates of silver. Fire-dogs, or andirons, massive wine cisterns, sconces and chandeliers were made for the rich and noble who could afford them. Because of the extravagant and ostentatious use of silver during the last quarter of the seventeenth century in England that period is referred to as the "silver age." A remarkable piece of silver furniture is the large and richly decorated throne and footstool of Peter the Great in St. George's hall in the Winter Palace, Petrograd, made by a London silversmith in 1713–14.

The Colonial silversmiths without doubt could have made many objects which they did not. They confined themselves to the ordinary requirements of their customers, making such vessels as are herein illustrated, but doubtless many other articles wrought by them have long since gone into the melting pot.

INDEX TO SILVERSMITHS

Abercrombie, Robert 245
Aldridge, Edward & Co. 325
Allen, John 41, 75, 174, 240, 385
Andrew, John 159
Andrews, William 301
Anthony, Joseph 161
Ash, William 359
Austin, Ebenezer 364
Austin, Josiah 129, 336, 402, 408

B. F. 306
Ball, John 406
Bancker, Adrian 101
Barrett, S. 268
Bateman, Ann and Peter 361
Bignell, John 292
Blowers, John 181
Boelen, Hendrik 227
Boelen, Jacob 227
Boulton, Matthew 141, 142
Boyer, Daniel 183
Boyer, James 183
Bridge, John 30
Brigden, Zachariah 347, 372
Brown, Robert 415
Buel, Abel 94
Burt, Benjamin 78, 173, 184, 194, 276, 344, 416
Burt, John 78, 173, 256, 288, 293, 319, 320, 401, 415
Burt, Samuel 78
Burt, William 78
Bussey, Benjamin 440

Capper, Edward 246
Cary, Lewis 179
Casey, Gideon 234
Casey, Samuel 234
Chittenden, Ebenezer 94, 162
Churchill, Jesse 16, 163
Clare, Joseph 192
Clark, I. 46
Clarke, Jonathan 231
Cobb, Ephraim 26
Coburn, John 274, 341, 396, 400
Coddington, John 242
Coker, Ebenezer 246
Collins, Arnold 75, 321
Coney, John 18, 25, 37, 44, 68, 84, 85, 86, 109, 112, 113, 135, 170, 171, 174, 224, 238, 255, 265, 266, 281, 285, 287, 309, 310, 311, 312, 326, 327, 335, 336, 340, 369, 388, 391, 398, 439
Coolidge, Joseph junior 183
Courtauld, Samuel 198
Cowell, William 123, 124, 171, 172, 176, 314, 319, 387
Cowell, William junior 124, 156, 394
Crespin, Paul 192
Cross 13
Crouch, John 292
Crump, Francis 377

Dane, Thomas 22, 289, 290
David, John 160, 213

David, Peter 160
Davis, E. 185
Davis, Palmer, & Co. 275
Dawes, William 212
Denzilow, J. 183
Dixwell, Basil 92
Dixwell, John 25, 91, 95
Dummer, Jeremiah 44, 45, 66, 71, 75, 84, 97, 111, 121, 133, 170, 195, 222, 284, 303, 304, 307, 310, 312, 394, 402, 439
Dwight, Timothy 24, 115, 132, 133, 237

E. G. 105
Edwards, John 24, 62, 75, 96, 97, 139, 155, 174, 180, 211, 240, 265, 266, 271, 312, 313, 314, 318, 319, 338, 364, 383, 385, 394, 401
Edwards, Joseph junior 97, 271, 342
Edwards, Samuel 97, 363, 364
Edwards, Thomas 97, 132, 194, 369, 372
Emes, John 349

Farnam, Henry 164
Farnam, Rufus 164
Farren, Thomas 301
Feurt, Peter 195
Fleming, William 182
Fogelberg, Andrew 51
Forbes, Alexander 168
Forbes, I. W. 164
Ford 92
Foster, Joseph 173
Fothergill, James 141

Gamble, William 315
Gammon, John 400
Gardner, John 86
Garthorne, Francis 150, 243, 295
Ghiselin, Cesar 18
Gilbert, Samuel 20
Gilbert, Stephen 51
Gillois, Pierre 359
Goelet, Philip 93
Goldthwaite, Joseph 20
Gould, John 289
Greene, Benjamin 403
Greene, Rufus 323, 403
Grignon, Benjamin 305
Grignon, René 305, 306
Grundy, William 343
Gurney, Richard & Co. 328

H. L. 151
Hamersly, Thomas 440
Hancock, John 406
Hannam, Thomas 292
Hanners, George 120, 137
Hanners, George junior 120, 279
Harache, Pierre 119
Harrison, Robert 248
Hastier, John 176
Haugh, Samuel 386
Hays & Myers ? 429
Henchman, Daniel 50, 420
Hendricks, Ahasuerus 72
Hennell, David 231
Hennell, R. & D. 257
Hiller, Benjamin 265
Homes, William 272, 422
Homes, William junior 272, 423
Howell, James 411
Hull, John 10, 23, 24, 41, 42, 43, 44, 62, 65, 66, 67, 69, 70, 71, 107, 110, 111, 112, 114, 115, 132, 250, 262, 285, 303
Hurd, Benjamin 247
Hurd, Jacob 37, 47, 50, 115, 246, 268, 269, 338, 340, 350, 372, 393, 403

Hurd, Nathaniel 244, 247, 340, 341, 372, 421
Hurst, Henry 134, 135

J. A. 143
Jackson, John 169
Jarvis, Munson 178
Jesse, David 73, 282, 306, 310
Jones, William 64

Kierstead, Cornelius 83
Killeck, Andrew 409
Kneeland, Joseph 137

Lang, Edward 268
Lang, Jeffrey 268, 270, 278
Lang, Richard 268
Langford, Thomas 152
Lee, Timothy 64
LeRoux, Bartholomew 92
LeRoux, Charles 89, 93
Leverett, Knight 113, 296, 407
Ley, Timothy 301
Lofthouse, Matthew 150
Lofthouse, Seth 138
Loring, Henry 200
Loring, Joseph 200, 272
Lossing, Benson John 165
Lowe, Edward 441
Lows, Ball & Co. 235

Mansfield, John 10, 70
Marshe, Jacob 279
Millner, Thomas 122, 310
Mills, Richard 258
Milne, Edmund 79
Minott, Samuel 228, 244
Morse, Nathaniel 155, 388
Moulton, Joseph 158
Moulton, Joseph 2d 158, 413, 421
Moulton, William 158
Myers, Myer 428, 429

Nelme, Anthony 292
Noyes, John 20, 73, 155, 282

Oliver, Peter 154, 306
Onclebagh, Garrett 317, 318
Otis, Jonathan 389

Parker, Daniel 257, 342, 363, 423
Parsons, John & Co. 291
Peake, Robert 125
Peale, Charles Wilson 81
Penstone, William 329
Petersen, Peter 203
Phillips, Samuel 158
Pierpont, Benjamin 187
Pitman, Saunders 115
Plumber, John 130
Pollard, William 115, 180, 181
Potwine, John 186, 227, 328
Priest, W. & J. 159
Priest, William 374

Quincy, Daniel 71, 114, 115, 386

R. 209
R. B. 397
R. C. 189
R. G. 205
Read, John 138
Revere, Paul 77, 99, 100, 179, 198, 212, 213, 218, 234, 257, 276, 278, 333, 340, 343, 346, 353, 356, 377, 378, 403, 405, 410, 411, 423
Revere, Paul & Son 346
Revere, Paul senior 99, 278, 340
Rew, Robert 246
Riboulau, Isaac 191
Richardson, Joseph 410
Rivoire, Apollos 99, 340
Robbins, John 372
Rogers, Daniel 275

Roosevelt, Nicholas 89
Rosewell, Thomas 221
Rugg, Richard 246
Ruslin, John 300
Russell, Daniel 229
Russell, Eleazer 389
Russell, Moody 16, 26, 389, 390

Sanderson, Benjamin 111, 250, 251
Sanderson, Joseph 111
Sanderson, Robert 10, 23, 24, 41, 43, 65, 66, 67, 69, 70, 71, 107, 110, 111, 112, 115, 249, 250, 303
Sanderson, Robert junior 111
Savage, Thomas 115, 386, 406
Sawin, Silas 52
Schaats, Bartholomew 175
Sharp, Robert 232
Shaw, William 374
Simpkins, Thomas Barton 178
Simpkins, William 178
Skinner, Thomas 270
Smith, Daniel 232
Smith, Joseph 64
Soumaine, Samuel 184
Soumaine, Simeon 88, 156
Stoutenburgh, Tobias 93, 409
Swan, Caleb 173, 259
Swan, William 409
Syng, Philip 156, 225
Syng, Philip junior 156, 437
Syngin, Richard 240

T. G. 148
T. R. 416
Tearle, Thomas 211
Ten Eyck, I. 335, 336
Terry, Fred 37
Tolman, Thomas 279
Trott, John Proctor 224
Trott, Jonathan 224
Tyler, Andrew 77, 311, 312, 314, 387

Van der Spiegel, Jacobus 221
Van Dyck, Peter 89, 92, 93, 135, 176
Van Dyck, Richard 92
Veazie, Joseph 173
Vernon, Samuel 82, 309, 312, 314
Vincent, William 302, 346

W. A. 117
W. C. 129
Ward, Billious 242
Ward, William 242
Ward, William junior 242
Waters, Samuel 173
Watson, Edward 276
Watson, Thomas 349
Welles & Co. 166
Welles, George 166
Whittemore, William 394
Wickes, George 195
Wilford, Starling 321
Williamson, Samuel 144
Winslow, Edward 16, 34, 68, 82, 116, 155, 181, 189, 230, 243, 251, 266, 308, 309, 312, 314, 316, 368, 369, 389
Woods, Freeman 233
Woods, Samuel 325
Wright, Charles 142
Wynne, Thomas 125

GENERAL INDEX

Abenakis Indians 269
Acanthus leaves 51, 117, 135, 177, 218, 264
Adam, Robert and James 258, 291, 372
Adams, Abigail (Smith) 97, 180
Adams, Rev. Alexander 375
Adams, John 97, 112, 180, 181, 296
Adams, John Quincy 112
Addington, arms of 112
Albany, First Reformed Church 71
Albany, St. Peter's Church 243
Albany, State Library 79
Aldrich, Thomas Bailey 350
Aldrich, Mrs. Thomas Bailey 377
Alexis, Czar 283
Allen, Elizabeth (Edwards) 75
Allen, Rev. James 41, 75
Allen, Miss Mary Weld 403
Alleyne, Thomas 307, 372
Allyn, Miss Alice C. 416
Alms basins 242
Altdorfer, Albrecht 59
American Antiquarian Society 129, 236
American Antislavery Society 412
American Church Silver 17
American Revolution 12, 52, 78, 79, 82, 88, 98, 99, 114, 138, 140, 144, 161, 166, 178, 195, 197, 214, 285, 290, 323, 347, 349, 404, 421, 426, 440, 443
American Silver 10
American silversmiths, list of 17
Amory, Mrs. Nathaniel 51
Amory, Rebecca 344
Amory, Rufus Greene 290
Amory, Thomas 344
Amsterdam, mark of 55
Ananaspokal 31
Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company 10, 44, 68, 71, 73, 78, 97, 102, 115, 178, 183, 200, 243, 247, 265, 282, 296, 422
Andirons, silver 444
Andover, South Church 158
Andrew, Gov. John A. 160
Andrew, Rev. Samuel 83
Andrews, arms of 338
Andrews, Rev. Samuel 242
Andros, Amias 239
Andros, Sir Edmund 44, 177, 239, 240
Angier, Ames 97
Annapolis, St. Anne's Parish 150
Anne, Queen 26, 119, 121, 124, 136, 137, 149, 150, 155, 156, 192, 229, 230, 243, 295, 326, 349, 373, 392
Antinomian Controversy 68, 242
Antislavery Convention, World's 412
Apostle spoons 261
Appleton, Miss Alice A. 443
Appleton, Capt. John 74
Appleton, Rev. Nathaniel 431
Appliqué foliage 117
Apthorp, arms of 360
Apthorp, Charles 232, 233
Apthorp, Rev. East 233

Apthorp, Grizzel 196, 197, 232, 233
Arabesques 204
Arbella, ship 33
Arched handle 363
Arms denoting ownership 27, 28
Arnold Arboretum 440
Arnold, Benedict 82, 139
Arnold, Hannah 282
Atkins, Mary 200
Atkinson, Theodore 134, 443
Atwater, Joshua 44
Atwood, Mrs. Anne 76
Austin, Ebenezer 364
Austin, Mary (Smith) 364

Bacon, Nathaniel 209
Baker, Miss C. Alice 269
Baker, Charles H. 300
Baker, Silence 109, 110
Ball feet 348
Baltimore, Lord 151
Baluster candlesticks 287
Baluster stem 35
Bancker, Evert 101
Bancroft, Mrs. Robert Hale 377
Baptismal basins 220
Baptism of Christ, representation of 221
Barber, Edwin A. 6
Barber, Nathaniel 423
Barber, Rev. Samuel 436
Barford St. Martin—Wiltshire 34
Barnstable Church 16, 63, 68, 390
Barrel shape 413
Barrell, Catherine Maria 246
Barrell, Joseph 302, 303
Barton, Mary (Willoughby) 237, 267, 306, 310, 313
Barton, Thomas 237, 267, 306, 310, 313
Basins, alms 242
Basins, baptismal 220
Basins, rose-water 280
Basting spoons 276
Battles, Edward 173
Battles, Experience 173
Baudoins 235
Bayonet joint 316
Beach, Abigail 83
Beach, Samuel 83
Beaded decoration 51
Beakers 54
Beale, Anne E. 198
Beale, Caroline M. 198
Beall, Col. Ninian 151
Beaman, Hannah 115
Beatty, Catherine 144
Beatty, Gen. John 144
Beck, Miss Edith D. 306
Bedroom candlesticks 291
Bedstead, silver 443
Belcher, Gov. Jonathan 158
Bell shape 38
Bellied 47
Bellingham, Gov. Richard 311
Bentley, Samuel 413
Bergen, Reformed Church 227
Berkeley, George 164, 322
Berkeley, Lord George 333
Berkeley, Sir William 208
Bethune, George 376
Betton, Mrs. Elizabeth Hooper 172
Betts, Charles Wyllys 106, 117, 124, 125
Betts, Thomas 106
Beverly, First Parish Church 181
Bible, Concordance of the 38
Bibliography of silver 8
Bigelow, Francis Hill 7, 295, 388, 406, 407
Birmingham, mark of 19, 141
Björk, Rev. Eric 203
Blackburn, Jonathan 256

Blacksmiths 30, 70, 123, 178
Blackstone, William 180
Blake, John Amory Lowell 344
Blake, Sarah Putnam Lowell 344
Blanchard, François 285
Blaney, Dwight 250, 251, 268, 270, 272, 275, 279, 311
Bleeding bowls 298
Blessed Virgin 261
Blowers, Sampson Salter 181
Blowers, Rev. Thomas 181
Boat shape 258
Boevey, Catharina 216, 292
Boevey, William 216
Bonnet, Stede 125
Book of Common Prayer 61
Boss 139, 399
Boston, Arlington Street Church 53, 246
Boston, Brattle Street Church 20, 73, 155, 187, 199, 223, 244, 245, 270, 384, 421
Boston, Christ Church 115, 138, 211, 213, 323
Boston, Church of the Holy Cross 356
Boston Church, The 24, 38, 41, 66
Boston Common 180
Boston, Concert Hall 303
Boston, Federal Street Church 53
Boston, First Baptist Church 171, 174, 264
Boston, First Church 22, 23, 24, 33, 37, 38, 41, 44, 49, 52, 55, 65, 68, 69, 71, 111, 112, 115, 121, 145, 180, 195, 198, 248, 250, 266, 394
Boston, French Huguenot Church 218, 235, 305
Boston, frigate 302, 353
Boston, Hollis Street Church 110, 156, 158, 235, 394
Boston, King's Chapel 12, 13, 86, 91, 150, 196, 232, 402
Boston Latin School 64
Boston Light 384
Boston—Lincolnshire 38, 55, 112
Boston Massacre 181
Boston, New North Church 30, 91
Boston, New South Church 227
Boston, Old South Church 24, 27, 31, 34, 35, 57, 61, 62, 68, 69, 71, 78, 83, 102, 158, 168, 183, 186, 218, 219, 224, 413, 421, 422
Boston, old State House 35
Boston Public Library 164
Boston Regiment 68, 421
Boston, Second Church 13, 20, 24, 28, 30, 34, 84, 154, 243, 278
Boston, siege of 52, 157
Boston, State House 356, 421
Boston Tea Party 140, 183
Boston, The Old Church 24, 266
Boston, Trinity Church 229
Boston, West Church 163, 164
Bostonian Society 35
Boswell, James 142
Botetourt, Lord 119
Bottle shape 359
Boucher, Ann 79
Boucher, Louis 79, 255, 308, 316
Boucher, Sarah (Middlecott) 79, 255, 256, 308, 309, 316
Bounde, Nicholas 203
Bourne, Shearjashub 390
Boush, Maximilian 292
Boutineaus 235
Bow shape 406
Bowditch, Alfred 186
Bowditch, Charles P. 186
Bowes, William 423
Boyer, Peter 423
Boylston, Dr. Zabdiel 393
Bracket, Anthony 218

Braddock, General 81
Bradford, Andrew 88
Bradford, Daniel 63
Bradford, Gamaliel 356
Bradford, Capt. Gamaliel 356
Bradford, Jeremiah 177
Bradford, Gov. William 63, 356
Bradlee, Mrs. Dudley H. 113
Bradstreet, Rev. Simon 33, 223
Braine, Edward 209
Braine, Sarah 209
Braintree Church 111, 114
Brannan, Mrs. J. D. 314
Brattle, Thomas 223
Brattle, Rev. William 223
Braziers 326
Bread baskets 441
Brewster, Rev. Nathaniel 92
Brewster, Mrs. William 323
Bridge, Matthew 78
Bridgeport, First Congregational Church 135
Bridges, Margaret 113
Brigham, Mrs. Emma Elizabeth 77
Bright-cut engraving 272
Brinley, Grizzle 311
Brinley, Thomas 311
Bristol, First Congregational Church 37, 62, 407
Bristol, St. Michael's Church 194, 230
British Museum 54, 260, 423
Bromfield, Abigail 158
Bromfield, Abigail (Coney) 158
Bromfield, Edward 158
Brook, The 232
Brooklyn, New Utrecht Reformed Church 227
Brooks, Joseph 406
Brown, Buckminster 381
Brown, George E. 395
Brown, Hannah 263
Brown, Capt. Moses 346, 347
Brown, William 263
Browne, Col. Samuel 159
Buck, John H. 6
Buckles 443
Budd, Mrs. Underhill A. 229
Buffing of silver 28
Bulbous 47
Bulfinch, Charles 302, 356, 357, 432
Bulfinch, Elizabeth 183
Bulfinch, Miss Ellen S. 357, 360
Bulfinch, John 183
Bulfinch, Thomas 360
Bulteel, Jean 39
Bunch of Grapes Tavern 425
Bunker Hill 76, 139, 172, 178, 382, 427
Burgoyne, Gen. John 36, 440
Burlington, St. Mary's Church 58, 155, 214, 216, 225, 292
Burr, Samuel 133
Burr, Sarah 132, 133
Burrill, John 47
Burrill, Col. Theophilus 47
Burroughs, Mary 311
Burroughs, Thomas 311
Burt, Elizabeth 78
Burt, William 78
Byfield, Nathaniel 37
Byles, Rev. Mather 157
Byrd, Col. William 169, 209

Cabot, Elizabeth (Clarke) 27, 28
Cabot, Francis 28
Cabot, Norman W. 327, 328, 359, 402
Caddies 358
Caddy spoons 278
Cake baskets 441
Calvinistic Methodists 397
Cambridge, Christ Church 149, 150, 197, 232, 233, 300, 376

Cambridge, First Parish (Unitarian) 25, 135, 222, 300, 431
Campbell, John 98
Campbell, Nicholas 140
Candle brackets 294
Candlesticks 283
Candle wicks 292
Caner, Dr. Henry 12
Canisters 358
Canoe shape 259
Canonchet 75
Cans 182
Canterbury Cathedral 39
Carrees, Lewis 88
Cary, Elizabeth 402
Cary, Nathaniel 402
Casters 315
Catalogue of an Exhibition of Silver Used in New York New Jersey and the South 4
Cathedral candlesticks 283
Caudle 104
Caudle cups 104
Chafing dishes 326
Chalices 201
Chandeliers, silver 444
Chandler, John 404
Chandler, Joseph Everett 78
Chandler, Lucretia 403, 404
Charing Church—Kent 32
Charles I 36, 38, 40, 109, 117, 129, 147, 239, 262, 347
Charles II 38, 40, 45, 64, 105, 109, 112, 121, 148, 169, 207, 237, 238, 240, 255, 261, 263, 277, 280, 283, 291, 294, 296, 398, 419, 439, 443
Charles IV, Emperor 54
Charles V 54
Charles XII 203
Charles Edward 49
Charleston, Independent or Congregational Church 328
Charleston, St. Philip's Church 125, 245
Charleston, United States Bank 329
Charlestown, First Parish 28
Charlestown Navy Yard 317
Charter Oak 177
Chasing, flat 35
Chasing, method of 35
Chauncey, Mrs. Elihu 4
Chauncey, Hannah 409
Chebacco Church 44
Cheere, Henry 232
Cheever, Abigail 78
Cheever, Elizabeth (Edwards) 132, 369
Cheever, Ezekiel 64
Cheever, Rev. Samuel 64
Cheever, William Downes 132, 369
Chelmsford, First Congregational Society 121
Chelsea, Marine Hospital 161
Cherub's head 134
Chester, Leonard 28
Cheverus, Bishop John 356
Chew, Benjamin 214
Chew, Samuel 232
Chickering, Munroe 372
Chickering, Susanna 406
Chilton, Mary 68
Chinese decoration 169
Chinese porcelain 169, 423
Chocolate 366
Chocolate pots 366
Christian spoons 260
Christina, Holy Trinity Church 203
Christ's College—Cambridge 63, 205
Church Ales 145
Church, Col. Benjamin 75, 76, 161

Church, Joseph 75
Church, Richard 75
Church silver, preservation of 3
Church silver, search for 2, 4
Church, Thomas 76
Churchill, Mrs. Joseph R. 400
Churchill, Mrs. Lucretia Mott (Hallowell) 412
Ciborium 432
Circular dishes 243
Clap, Hopestill 28
Clapp, Miss Harriet L. 309, 315
Clark, John 84
Clarke, Anne 174, 285
Clarke, Gov. George 93
Clarke, John 249
Clarke, Thomas junior 23, 41
Clarke, William 27, 28, 224
Classical revival 163, 167
Classical shape 164
Claw and ball feet 258
Cleaning of silver 29
Clearwater, A. T. 301, 321, 329, 335, 367, 400
Clefts 263
Clement, Augustin 108
Clement, Elizabeth 108
Cleveland Museum of Art 341
Clipped-end spoons 275
Clowse, Samuel 88
Coasters 441
Cobb, Benjamin 423
Cobb, Henry 26
Cocoa 366
Coddington, Gov. William 242
Coffee 366
Coffee pots 366
Coffee services 351
Coffin, arms of 240, 387
Collins, Gov. John 381
Colman, Rev. Benjamin 384, 431
Colman, Jane (Clarke) 384
Cologne, mark of 59
Colonial appreciation 12
Colonial Dames of Massachusetts 4, 115
Colonial Dames of New York 4, 227
Colonial Dames of Other States 4
Colonial period extended 30
Colonial silver, approximate date of 15
Colonial silver in England 12
Columbus, Christopher 366
Combined Colonial and English marks 22
Commonwealth 38, 117, 129, 147, 148, 188, 262
Competition, blacksmiths' 30
Competition, English 50
Compton, Lord 41
Concord, First Parish 113
Cone shape 374
Cone, William R. 177
Coney, Mary (Atwater) 44
Confiture boxes 398
Congregational Church—Great Yarmouth 63
Connecticut silversmiths 3, 4, 20, 83, 86, 92, 94, 162, 178, 186, 224, 242, 305, 306, 364, 389
Conopios, Nathaniel 366
Constitution, frigate 353, 413
Cooke, Miss Helen Temple 312
Coolidge, J. Templeman 324
Cooper-Austin house 78
Cooper, James Fenimore 166
Cooper, John 78
Copley, Elizabeth 403
Copley, John 403
Copley, John Singleton 99, 219, 229, 322, 323, 340, 341, 343, 403, 439
Corinthian column 291

Cornwallis, Lord 148
Coronation spoon 260
Corpus Christi College—Cambridge 241
Corpus Christi College—Oxford 105
Cosby, Gov. William 93
Cotton, Rev. John 33, 38, 55, 189
Cotton, Rev. Theophilus 27
Couch, Abigail 178
Cow pitchers 410
Cowell, John 123
Cowell, Margaret 386
Cowper, William 391
Cox, Lemuel 348
Coytmore, Thomas 34
Craftsmanship, silversmiths' 11
Craigie, Anna 354
Craigie house 150
Cream pitchers 408
Crichton Brothers 300, 301
Cromwell, Oliver 91, 151, 220
Cromwell's Head Tavern 218
Cross 433
Crosse, John 111
Crowns of the Law 428, 431
Crucifixion, representation of 210
Cruet frames 323
Cruets 435
Cruft, Edward 180
Cruft, Elizabeth (Storer) 180
Cruft, The Misses 179, 401
Cumberland, Duke of 119
Cunningham, Mr. and Mrs. Henry W. 322, 408
Cunningham, Nathaniel 78
Cunningham, Ruth 79
Cunningham, Mrs. Stanley 138, 350
Cupped discs 129
Curtis, George Munson 2, 3, 20, 30, 94, 179, 234
Cushing, arms of 336
Custis, Daniel Parke 152
Custis, John 151, 152
Cut-card work 117
Cut ring 216
Cylindrical 54
Cylindrical, tapering 372

Dandridge, Martha 152
Danish silver 130
Dartmouth College 420
Dates, inaccuracies of 25, 26
Daughters of the American Revolution (Hannah Winthrop Chapter) 349
Davie, Sir John 82
Davie, Sir William 82
Davis, Caleb 385
Davis, Elizabeth 245
Davis, Mrs. Joshua 52
Davis, Mary 385
Dawes, Ambrose 422
Dawes, Rebecca 422
Dawes, Thomas 421, 422
Dawes, William 212, 213
Daye, Stephen 254
Dean, Charles Henry 42
Deane, Rev. Samuel 274
Decanter stands 440
Declaration of Independence 50, 88, 156, 163, 438
de Coverley, Sir Roger 216
Deerfield, First Congregational Church 115, 144
De Klyn, Barnt 143
De Klyn, Mary 143
de Lancey, James 241
Denny, Deborah 219
Derby, First Congregational Church 161
Dering, Sylvester 311
Dessert spoons 277

Destruction of silver 3, 13, 14, 201
de Vaudreuil, Marquess 269
Diamond, Andrew 27
Diamond, Elizabeth (Elliott) 27
Diamond work 60
Dill, Mary 236
Dish crosses 329
Dish rings 330
Dixwell, Col. John 91
Dolphin 134
Dolphin, ship 316
Domed cover, high 335
Domed cover, low 136
Dorby, Capt. Eleazar 227
Dorchester, Congregational or Presbyterian Church 361
Dorchester, First Church 25, 28, 46, 66, 73, 107, 108, 123
Dorchester, Second Church 107
Dorr, Mrs. Ellerton L. 179
Double-drop 268, 270
Downing, John 395
Drake, Sir Francis 391
Drake, Francis S. 7
Drake, Samuel Adams 7, 393
Dram cups 249
Dredgers 315
Du Bartas, Guillaume 311
Dublin, mark of 248, 435
Ducie, Lord 131
Duck-neck spout 335
Dudley, Paul 113
Dudley, Gov. Thomas 33, 113
Dummer Academy 394
Dummer, Anne 439
Dummer, Hannah 75
Dummer, Hannah (Atwater) 44
Dummer, Jeremiah 44
Dummer, Richard 44
Dummer, William 44, 157, 393, 394
Dunkirk of America 228
Dunster, Henry 26, 254, 300
Dunster, Samuel 300
Dutch silver 21, 55, 56, 57, 61, 62, 66, 69, 71, 136, 221, 227, 356, 411
Dwight, Nathaniel 132
Dwight, Mrs. Sally Pickman 170, 237, 267, 268, 278, 279, 281, 287, 306, 309, 313, 326, 341
Dwight, Theodore F. 7
Dwight, Timothy 132
Dwight, Capt. Timothy 132

Eager, Capt. James 406
Early Silver of Connecticut and its Makers 3
East India Company 331, 333, 367
East Providence, Newman Congregational Church 39, 43, 69
Eaton, Francis S. 338
Eaton, Miss Georgiana G. 338
Eaton, William S. 338
Ecclesiastic 433
Edes, Henry H. 348
Edict of Nantes 169, 190
Edinburgh, mark of 168
Edward VI 105
Edwards, Anna 96
Edwards, David 155
Edwards, John 96
Edwards, Rev. Jonathan 164
Edwards, Joseph 271
Edwards, Sarah 372
Edwards, Susanna 155
Egyptian beakers 54
Egyptian spoons 260
Elbridge, Elizabeth 172
Elbridge, John 172
Elbridge, Thomas 172
Elers ware 169
Elgin marbles 167
Eliot, Mrs. Charles W. 187
Eliot, Jane 130
Eliot, Joseph 110

Eliot, Silence 110
Elizabeth, Empress 192
Elizabeth, Queen 32, 147, 201, 261, 311
Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia 240
Elizabethan period 13, 32, 128, 203, 204, 205, 255, 315
"Elmwood" 138, 139, 350
Embossed decoration 61
Emerson, Ralph Waldo 114
Emmanuel College—Cambridge 33
Emmerton, Miss 160
Endicott, John 41, 75, 96
Endicott, Gov. John 67, 96, 97, 311
Endicott, Zerubbabel 96
English Goldsmiths and their Marks 15
English hall-marks 15
English preference 11
English silver, date-letters of 14, 15
English silver in the Colonies 10, 11
Engraved decoration 55
Engraving, method of 35
Epes, Samuel 184
Epes, Symond 183, 184
Erasure of hall-marks 22
Essex, Congregational Church 44
Essex Institute—Salem 160, 262, 342, 409
Evelyn, John 366
Everell, James 24, 121
Ewer shape 159
Ewers 280
Exeter, First Congregational Church 95
Exhibitions of silver 2, 3, 4, 5

Faith, Hope and Charity 62, 71
Falcon, sloop-of-war 76
Falmouth, First Parish 274, 345
Falun, Mining Company of 203
Faneuil Hall 322, 376
Faneuil, Mary 376
Faneuil, Peter 235, 375, 377
Farr, Rebecca 57
Faunce, Priscilla 140
Faunce, Thomas 140
Feather-edge 272
Feeding cups 383
Feke, Robert 193, 232
Fenner, Freelove 365
Fenner, Capt. James 365
Fiddle-pattern spoons 275
Fig-shaped bowl 261
Finials 139
Fire-dogs, silver 444
Fishkill, First Reformed Church 164, 165
Fisk, John 122
Fisk, Rev. John 122
Fisk, Lydia (Fletcher) 122
Flagg, Col. Eleazer 120
Flagg, Lieut. Gershom 120
Flagons 147
Flange 285
Flatbush, Reformed Church 89, 317
Flatlands, Reformed Church 227
Flat-topped cover 129
Flavel, Capt. John 245
Flavel, Rebecca 245
Flaxley Abbey—Gloucestershire 216
Flaxman, John 167
Flemish silver 57
Flint, Dorothy 114
Flint, Rev. Josiah 44
Flower of Guelder, ship 175
Floyd, Gen. William 88
Fluting, concave 405
Fluting, spiral 45
Fluting, vertical 95

Flynt, Anne 132
Flypse, Fredryck 226
Foley, Rev. Joseph 436
Fonts 220
Foreword 1
Forks 260
Forks, steel 282
Forland, Elizabeth 171
Forland, John 171
Forster, Dorothy (Harben) 307, 372
Fort Washington 144
Fortune, ship 68
Foster, John 109
Fountain Inn 225
Fowle, Zechariah 236
Foye, John 316
Foye, Capt. John 316
Foye, Sarah (Boucher) 316
Francis, Mrs. George E. 308, 310
Frankland, Sir Charles 225
Franklin, Benjamin 35, 60, 90, 205, 422
Franklin, Mary 422
Frederick the Great 80
Freeman, John 389
Freeman, Mercy (Prence) 389
Freeman, term 17, 87
French, Francis junior 161
French, Hollis 21, 246
French, Nathaniel 161
French silver 14, 62, 214, 217, 218, 269, 270, 281, 435, 442
Frost, Major Charles 130
Fruit baskets 441
Funeral spoons 274, 275

Gabry, Marie 39
Gadrooned band 98
Gadrooned border 45
Gaillard, Tacitus 65
Gardiner, Hannah 404
Gardiner, John 82
Gardiner, Jonathan 87
Gardiner, Lion 404
Gardiner, Mary (Adams) 87
Gardner, Elizabeth 314
Gardner, Margaret 26
Gardner, Solomon 268
Garland, Mrs. James A. 142, 320
Garvan, Mrs. F. P. 382
Gavell, Margaret 119
Genealogical clues 26, 27, 28
Genuineness of silver 9
Geometric handles 307
George I 120, 124, 192, 245, 350
George II 12, 229, 268, 271, 274, 350, 408, 410
George III 12, 153, 272, 274, 294, 340, 351, 395
George, John 384
Georgetown Roman Catholic University 434
Georgian period 279, 374, 407
German silver 31, 59, 61, 66, 433
German stoneware jugs 128, 169, 385
Gerrish, Ann (Waldron) 250
Gerrish, Rev. Joseph 250
Geyer, Nancy Whitelock 290
Gibbons, Grinling 149
Gibbs, James 216
Gidds, Samuel 275
Gill, Moses 219
Glisson, Francis 117
Globular 337
"Glorious 92" 52, 424
Glory 435
Glover, Elizabeth (Harris) 254, 300
Glover, Rev. Jose 74, 132, 254, 300
Glover, Nathaniel 386, 416
Glover, Priscilla 74
Goblets 53
Goffe, William 91, 389

Gold and Silver of Windsor Castle 131, 167
Gold plate 119, 260, 337, 393
Goldsmith, Oliver 392
Goldsmith, term 9
Goldsmiths' Hall 195
Gonville and Caius College—Cambridge 117
Gooch, Lady Rebecca 119
Gooch, Sir William 119
Goodhue, Anna (Willard) 404
Goodhue, Joanna 275
Goodwin, Benjamin 423
Goodyear, Stephen 311
Gorham Manufacturing Co. 6
Gorham, Stephen 314
Gothenburg, mark of 201
Gothic taste 283, 432
Gourd shape 105
Gozzaldi, Mrs. Mary Isabella (James) 325, 349
Granary Burying-Ground 97
Granulated or matted 40
Gray, Miss Una 198
Grecian beakers 54
Grecian spoons 260
Green, Joshua 269, 415
Green, Samuel 102
Green, Samuel A. 249, 269, 415
Greene, Gardiner 403
Greenland, Congregational Church 137
Greens Farms, Congregational Church 178
Greenwood, John 342
Griswold, Fort 82
Groton, First Congregational Church 81, 82
Groton, First Parish 76
Guest, Sarah 98
Guilford, Masonic Lodge of 242
Gwyn, Nell 444
Haarlem, mark of 56, 71, 221, 227
Halifax, St. Paul's Church 150
Hall, Benjamin 363
Hall, Hepzibah (Jones) 363
Hall, Vernon H. 363
Halsey, R. T. Haines 2, 4, 10, 72, 83, 89, 93, 101, 176, 221, 307, 318, 426
Hamburg, mark of 61
Hamilton, Alexander 395
Hamilton, Congregational Church 183
Hamlen, Paul M. 439
Hammatt, Benjamin 312
Hammatt, Mary 312
Hampton, St. John's Church 205, 207, 240
Hampton Falls, First Congregational Society 27
Hanap 53
Hancock, John 50, 78, 195, 244, 406, 418
Hancock, Rev. John 78, 244
Hancock, Lydia (Henchman) 49, 50, 195, 244, 320
Hancock, Thomas 50, 78, 244, 320
Handle, shoulder of 177
Handle, termination of 139
Handle, tip of 134
Hanners, Hannah (Matson) 120
Hanners, Robert 120
Hanover, kings of 119
Harben, Dorothy 307
Harrington, Mrs. George W. 290, 340, 362
Harris, Isaac 413
Harris, John 254
Harris, Rev. Nathaniel 254
Harris, Richard 254, 255
Harstonge, arms of 248
Hartford, Christ Church 190

Hartford, First Church of Christ 34, 176
Hartshorn, Mrs. Trumbull, 309
Hartt, Edmund 353, 413
Harvard College 33, 61, 92, 102, 113, 135, 137, 158, 183, 193, 223, 225, 254, 255, 274, 289, 296, 300, 340, 404, 431
Harvard University 26, 74, 193, 253, 300, 402, 440
Hash spoons 276
Hatch, Mercy Shiverick 186
Hatfield, First Congregational Church 95
Haugh, Sarah 386
Haughton, Mary 68
Hawkins, Mrs. Jane Bethune (Craig) 377
Hawthorne, Nathaniel 43, 113, 160
Hayes, Miss Alice 409
Hays and Meyer 429
Heachem Church—Norfolk 204
Heard, Sir Isaac 77
Heart-shaped dish 245
Helmet shape 410
Henchman, Daniel 49, 244
Henchman, Elizabeth (Gerrish) 195, 320
Henchman, Elizabeth (Hurd) 50
Henchman, Rev. Nathaniel 50
Henry VIII 105
Henry, Rev. Matthew 388
Herculaneum 163
Hern, Martin 142
Hesselius, Gustavus 232
Hews, James 123
Higginson, Rev. Francis 33, 67
Hill, Aaron 396
Hill, Abigail Brigham 256
Hill, Edward 186
Hill, Miss Harriet A. 256, 315
Hill, Sarah 186
Hinckley, Mercy 219
Hinckley, Miss M. H. 401
Hinckley, Gov. Thomas 68, 219
History of English Plate 5, 36, 188, 249, 260, 298, 443
Hoar, Bridget 102
Hoar, Leonard 102
Hogarth, William 124
Holbein, Hans 204
Holburn Museum—Bath 442
Holden, Anne 185
Holden, George 185
Holland, Edward 292
Hollis, Thomas 158
Holloway, Lieut. William 406
Holmes, Oliver Wendell 114, 225, 300, 402
Holmes, Rebecca 344
Holy Virgin 433
Holyoke, Rev. Edward 183, 225
Homer, John 423
Honeysuckle 165
Hooker, Rev. Thomas 33, 176
Hooper, Rev. William 163
Hooton, Joan 173
Hooton, John 173
Hope, Henry 195, 196
Hopkins, Caleb 423
Horizontal twist 136
Houchin, Elizabeth 41, 75
Houchin, Jeremy 23, 41
Hough, Atherton 22, 23, 38
Hough, Elizabeth 22, 38
Hour-glass shape 254
Hubbel, Lieut. Richard 136
Huff, Eglebert 165
Hughes, Robert Ball 395
Huguenot silversmiths 119, 168, 183, 190, 191, 305, 340
Huguenots 39, 88, 186, 218
Hull, Church of Christ 172

Hull, Judith (Quincy) 71
Hull, Methodist Episcopal Church 172
Hull, Robert 22, 70, 114
Hunnewell, Mary 30
Hunt, Rev. Robert 63
Huntington, Rev. John 182
Hurd, Elizabeth (Tufts) 246
Hurd, Capt. Jacob 246
Hutchinson, Anne 68, 82, 115, 242
Hutchinson, Edward 243, 369
Hutchinson, Thomas 243
Hutchinson, Gov. Thomas 195, 243, 244
Hutchinson, William 242
Hyattsville, Presbyterian Church 150

Illustrations of silver 6, 29
Independence Hall 60, 437, 438
Indians 47, 57, 75, 81, 83, 102, 103, 115, 130, 145, 175, 243, 250, 269, 322, 390, 443
Industry, ship 356
Inglis, Charles 150
Initials denoting ownership 22
Initials, inconsistencies of 23, 24, 26
Insulators 340
Interlacing strap-band 55
Introduction 8
Ipswich, First Congregational Church 74
Ipswich, South Church 184
Irish silver 21, 248, 272, 330, 435
Ironside, Edward 189
Ironside, Mrs. George Bromley 189
Ironside, Gilbert 189
Irving, Washington 226
Isham, Norman Morrison 184
Italian silver 432

Jackson, Andrew 427
Jackson, C. J. 5, 8, 15, 35, 36, 101, 109, 188, 249, 252, 253, 260, 264, 277, 298, 331, 358, 366, 367, 385, 391, 398, 415, 443
Jackson, Mary 186
Jackson, Ruth (Chapin) 323
Jackson, Samuel 323
Jacobean period 32, 34, 129, 147, 280, 315
James I 35, 205, 311
Jamestown, Old Church 208, 239
Jans, Anneke 83
Jarvis, Charles 161
Jarvis, James 295
Jarvis, Col. Leonard 161
Jarvis, Samuel 178
Jeffers, Sarah 174
Jefferson, Thomas 161
Jeffries, David 174, 285
Jeffries, John 285
Jeffries, Dr. John 285
Jeffries, William A. 285, 391
Jencks, Capt. Silvanus 365
Jenks, Joseph 42
Jenks, Gov. Joseph 42
Jenks, Samuel 173
Jennings, Joshua 178
Jesse, Mary (Wilson) 73
Jesuit missions 434
Jewell, Miss M. H. 292
Jewish synagogue silver 427
Johnson, Isaac 33
Johnson, Mrs. Samuel 418
Johnson, William 199
Johonnot, Daniel 183
Johonnot, Zachariah 235
Jones, Mrs. B. M. 271
Jones, E. Alfred 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 8, 32, 33, 117, 131, 147, 167, 261, 283, 443
Jones, Ichabod 423

Jones, Paul 218
Joy, Benjamin 302
Joy, Mrs. Charles H. 174, 302, 303
Jugs 408
Justice, Prudence and Temperance 56
Juxon, William 37

Kay, Nathaniel 229, 230, 231
Kearsley, John 23, 60
Kearsley, Margaret 23, 60
Keayne, Capt. Robert 70
Kemble, Thomas 91
Kensington Palace 228
Kent, Duke of 290
Kent, H. W. 6
Kettles 349
Kieft, Governor 83
Kierstead, Hans 83
Kilby, Elizabeth 123
King, Anne 185
King, Robert 185
Kirk Barown Church 62
Kitchen, Edward 182, 183
Kittery, First Congregational Church 228, 394
Kneller, Sir Godfrey 157
Knight, Elizabeth 91
Knight, Richard 90
Knight, Sarah 90
Knop 201
Kremlin—Moscow 34
Kuhn, C. Hartman 246

Ladles 260
Lady's cup 55
Lafayette, Marquis de 218
Lake, Alice 24, 66
Lake, Thomas 24, 66
Lamb, Charles 391
Lamb, Mrs. H. A. 354
Lambeth Palace 148
Lancaster, St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church 432
Lane, Sir Ralph 391
Lantern shape 333
Lathrop, Rev. John 63
Lawrence, Mrs. Abbott 354
Lawrence, Amos 427
Lawrence, David 95
Leacock, Rev. B. B. 238
Leadbetter, Henry 66
Ledlie, Samuel 190
Lee, Lydia 384
Lee, Col. Jeremiah 225
Lee, Richard Henry 438
Legg, John 225
l'Hommedieu, Benjamin 88
l'Hommedieu, Ezra 87
Leisler, Jacob 222
LeMercier, Rev. Andrew 235
LeMercier, Margaret 235
Leonard house 42
LeRoux, Rachel 93
Leverett, Mary 113
Leverett, John 113, 223, 296
Leverett, Sir John 112, 113, 296
Lewes, St. Peter's Church 160, 213
Lexington 78, 139, 212, 236, 244, 247
Lexington, First Congregational Society 78, 244
Leyden Company 43
Liberty bell 438
Lidgett, Peter 285
Lightfoot, Col. Francis 211
Lincoln, First Congregational Church 406
Lincoln, Miss Frances M. 319
Lindall, Abigail 134
Linzee, Capt. John 76
Lion, ship 95
Little, Charles 319

Little Compton, United Congregational Church 75
Little, Sarah (Warren) 319
Livingston, Col. John 91
Llanrhychwyn Church—Carnarvonshire 36
Lloyd, Rebecca 323
Lock, Sarah 232
Lock, William 231, 232
London, Tower of 149, 260
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth 60, 99, 138, 150, 229
Longley, James 353
Looking-glass frames, silver 444
Looped handles 356
Lopez, Aaron 429
Lord, Mrs. Charles W. 345
Lord's Supper, administration of 65
Loring, The Misses 157, 393
Loudon, Samuel 166
Louis XIV 14, 192, 217, 281, 295
Louis XV 14, 198
Louis XVI 14
Louisburg 68, 92, 218, 228, 229, 410
Lowell, Anna Cabot 344
Lowell, Rev. Charles 164
Lowell, James Russell 138, 164, 189, 350
Lowell, Rebecca 344
Loyalists 12, 49, 74, 86, 150, 179, 181, 192, 290
Luce, J. D. H. 397
Lutheran Church—Haarlem 221
Lyman, Mrs. Theodore 328
Lynde, Sarah 316
Lyndhurst, Baron 403
Lynn, First Church of Christ 47
Lynn, Second Church 47
Lynn, Third Church 47, 173
Lynnfield, First Church 20
Lyon, Irving Whitall 402
Macdonald, Flora 48, 49
Mackay, Robert C. 426
Mackay, William 276, 423, 426
MacLeod, Rev. John 48, 49
Madison, Bishop James 149
Maiden head spoons 261
Makemie, Rev. Francis 185
Makers' marks, attribution of 2, 19, 20
Makers' marks, Colonial 17, 18, 19
Makers' marks, facsimiles of 21
Malcom, Anna 276
Malcom, Daniel 276, 423
Manley, Phebe 84
Manley, William 84
Mansfield, Lord 423
Marblehead, First Congregational Church 64, 69, 172
Marblehead Historical Society 225
Marblehead, St. Michael's Church 172
Marblehead, Second Congregational Society 224
Marrow scoops 279
Marshpee plantation 390
Marston, John 423, 425, 426
Martin, Mrs. F. C. 346, 387
Martyn, Rev. John 431
Maryland, All Hallow's Parish 64
Maryland, Eastern Shore of 436
Maryland, Newtown 435
Maryland, St. George's Parish 152
Maryland, St. James's Parish 231
Maryland, St. Michael's Parish 105, 117, 138, 169
Maryland, St. Thomas's Mission 435
Maryland, Stephney Parish 375
Mask 134
Mason, Capt. John 57
Massachusetts, arms of 109

Massachusetts Historical Society 76, 81, 84, 181, 229, 377
Massachusetts Mechanic Charitable Association 353
Master spoon 261
Matchett, Sarah A. 248
Matchett, William F. 248
Mather, Rev. Cotton 384
Mather, Rev. Increase 154
Mather, Jerusha 154
Mather, Rev. Samuel 90
Matignon, Rev. Father 356
Matted or granulated 40
Matthews, Nathan 184
May, Frederick Goddard 195
Mazer bowls 419
McAleer, Rev. Father 436
McSherry, Mrs. James 436
Medford, First Parish 192, 193, 402
Mediæval period 13, 54, 62, 201, 210, 260, 283
Mellows, Oliver 303
Meriam, Thomas 78
Merrimack, ship 347
Merritt, John 195
Merritt, Jonathan 23
Merton College—Oxford 104
Metropolitan Museum of Art—New York 4, 5, 6, 198, 311, 335, 368
Middlecott, Richard 255
Middlecott, Sarah (Winslow) 255
Middletown, St. Luke's Chapel, Berkeley Divinity School 87
Mildmay, Lady 129
Milford, First Congregational Church 83, 116
Mills, Edward junior 195, 402
Milton, First Congregational Parish 45
Milton, John 63, 205
Moffatt, H. C. 105
Monis, Judah 431
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley 393
Monteigh 419
Monteith 419
Moody, Rev. Joshua 68
Moore's Creek 49
More, Helen F. 212
More, John 203
Morey, John 247
Morgan, J. Pierpont 33, 130, 261, 419
Morgan, Mrs. Richard H. 240
Morrison, Col. Francis 208
Morse, Miss Frances Clary 295
Morton, Perez 197
Morton, Sarah Apthorp 197
Morwent, Robert 105
Mott, Lucretia (Coffin) 411
Moulded band 137
Moultrie, Gen. William 323
Mount Vernon 119
Muffineers 315
Mugs 168
Munroe, Hugh 238
Murray, Col. John 404
Murray, Lucretia 404
Museum of Fine Arts—Boston 2, 3, 5, 6, 11, 17, 59, 110, 137, 155, 164, 199, 228, 243, 256, 257, 270, 276, 282, 315, 338, 353, 357, 377, 382, 396, 400, 401, 406, 414, 422
Myers, Napthali Hart 429
Myles, Rev. John 150
Myles, Rev. Samuel 150

Nash, Elizabeth 86
Nash, Robert 86
Neal, Daniel 153
Nelson, Thomas 54

Neponset, Church of the Unity 123
Neville, Thomas 35
Newbury, Byfield Parish Church 394
Newbury, Congregational Church 20
Newburyport, Presbyterian Church 397
New Castle, Immanuel Church 156
Newcastle, mark of 349
Newcastle, Roman Catholic Church 356
New College—Oxford 254
New England Historical and Genealogical Register 17
New England silversmiths, early 10
New fashions 15, 16
New Hampshire silversmiths 394
New Haven, First Church of Christ 25
Newington, Congregational Church 394
New London, First Congregational Church 224
New London, St. James's Church 86
Newman, Rev. Antipas 96, 250
Newman, Rev. Noah 39, 43
Newman, Rev. Samuel 38
Newman, Sybil 96
Newport, First Baptist Church 115
Newport Historical Society 75
Newport, Seventh Day Baptist Society 75
Newport, Trinity Church 229, 230
Newton Lower Falls, St. Mary's Church 129
New York, Cathedral of St. John the Divine 189
New York, Collegiate Church 101, 221
New York, Merchants Exchange 395
New York silversmiths 4, 18, 69, 72, 83, 88, 89, 92, 93, 101, 135, 136, 156, 164, 175, 176, 195, 221, 227, 233, 317, 335, 409, 428, 440
New York Silver Smiths' Society 428
New York, South Reformed Church 221
New York, Trinity Church 149, 150, 243
Nicholson, Samuel 413
Nonconformist 65, 106, 388
Norris, Isaac 437
Northborough, First Congregational Church and Society 406, 431
North Carolina, Bluff Presbyterian Church 48, 49
North Haven, Congregational Church 94, 233
Norton, Elizabeth 319, 399
Norton, Rev. John 145, 319, 399
Norton, Mary (Mason) 145, 319, 399
Norwich, Church of Christ 90
Norwich, mark of 298
Notched-end spoons 263
Nottingham stoneware 169
Noyes, Rev. James 20
Nozzles 285
Nutmeg boxes 391
Nutter house 377
Nutting, Wallace 42

Ochterlony, Capt. David 77
Ochterlony, Sir David 77
Old American Domestic Silver 6
Old English pattern 272
Old English Plate of the Emperor of Russia 32, 38, 283

Old Meeting House—Newcastle-under-Lyme 124
Old Plate 6
Old Plate of the Cambridge Colleges 117
Old Royal Plate in the Tower of London 261
Old Silver 7
Old Silver of American Churches 1, 5, 6, 21, 27, 28, 301, 343
Oliver, John 154
Oliver, Gov. Thomas 138
Onondawgus, Indian Chapel of the 243
Onslow, Arthur 271
Orange, Prince of 165, 317
Orangeburg, St. Matthew's Parish 65
Oriel College—Oxford 62
Oriental teapots 331, 332
Oriental vase 384
Ostensorium 435
Other Objects 437
Otis, James 79
Otis, Nathaniel 389
Oude Kerk—Delft 221
Oval spoon-bowl 262
Oval teapots 345
Oviform 51
Ovolo decoration 35
Oxenbridge, Rev. John 112
Oxford, Holy Trinity Church 156
Oxford Plate 105

Paddy, William 106, 154, 303
Paine, Sarah (Clark) 309
Paine, Nathaniel 309
Palm leaf decoration 117
Palmer, George S. 175, 185, 317, 321, 335, 364, 396
Palmer, Mrs. Mary 193
Paris, mark of 62, 217
Park, Lawrence 440
Parke, Col. Daniel 152
Parke, Frances 152
Parker, Capt. John 247
Parker, Rev. Theodore 247
Parkman, Samuel 356
Parsons, Elizabeth (Greenleaf) 273
Parsons, The Misses 273, 409
Parsons, Theophilus 273, 274
Pass & Stow 438
Passion, symbol of the 215
Paten-covers 203
Patens 237
Patuxent, Presbyterian Church 151
Paull, Miss Florence V. 5
Payne, Edward 344
Pear shape 335
Pear shape, inverted 343
Peck, Mary 169
Peck Tavern 224
Peg tankard 130
Peirce, Nathan 416
Peirce, Rebecca 416
Peirson, Rebecca 120
Pemberton, Elizabeth (Dixie) 312
Pemberton, Benjamin 312
Penn, Gov. John 160, 161, 213, 214
Penn, John junior 161
Penn, William 160
Pennsylvania Museum—Philadelphia 6
Pepper boxes 315
Pepperell, Andrew 130
Pepperell, Elizabeth 229, 407
Pepperell, Miriam 77
Pepperell, William 229, 394
Pepperell, Sir William 77, 130, 228, 229, 394, 407
Pepperell, Sir William 2d 193, 229, 407
Pepys, Samuel 104, 331
Pequot Indians 57

Perkins, arms of 335
Perren, Abigail (Carpenter) 70
Perren, Daniel 70
Perry, Marian Lincoln 426
Perry, Marsden J. 410
Perry, Mrs. Nehemiah 409
Perth Amboy, St. Peter's Church 205, 210
Peter the Great 192, 444
Pewter 220, 303
Philadelphia, Christ Church 23, 58, 60, 149, 155, 225
Philadelphia, Christ Church Hospital 60
Philadelphia, National Bank of North America 144, 145
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania Bank 144
Philadelphia, St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church 432
Philadelphia, St. Peter's Church 60
Philadelphia, Second Presbyterian Church 47
Philadelphia silversmiths 18, 79, 144, 156, 160, 161, 184, 213, 225, 411, 437
Philadelphia, United States Bank 144
Philip, King 75, 84
Philipse, Frederick 227
Phillips Academy 158
Phillips, John 158
Phillips, Mayor John 158
Phillips, Mehitable 115
Phillips, Samuel 158
Phillips, Rev. Samuel 158
Phillips, Wendell 158
Phillips, William 158
Phillipse, Adolph 93
Phipps, Elizabeth 137
Phipps, Spencer 137
Phipps, Sir William 14, 147
Photographs of silver 5, 6
Pickman, Benjamin senior 134
Pickman, Benjamin 342, 410
Pickman, Benjamin junior 342, 343
Pickman, Dudley L. 134
Pickman, Elizabeth (Eastwick) 326
Pickman, Love (Rawlins) 341, 342
Pickman, Mary (Toppan) 341, 342, 343
Pickman, William 326
Pierced spoons 277
Pierced work 257, 405, 407, 441
Pierpont, Rev. James 187
Pilgrim Fathers' Church—London 63
Pilgrims 63, 140, 220
Pineapple cups 31
Pine-tree shillings 41
Pitchers 408
Pitt Chapel—Rusholme 117
Pitt, William 340
Plate, term 8
Plates 238
Plinth bases 353
Plymouth, First Parish 139
Plymouth Rock 140
Pocahontas 204
Pointers 429
Pollard, Anne 180
Pollard, Jonathan 181
Pollard, Mehitable 137
Pollard, Philip 137
Pollock, Isaac 429
Pompeii 163
Pope, Alexander 366
Pope, Mary 216
Porringers 297
Porter, Mrs. Alexander S. 256
Portland, Duke of 36
Portland, First Parish 274, 345
Portsmouth, North Church 97

Portsmouth, St. John's Church 395
Portsmouth, South Parish 133
Portugal, kings of 14
Portuguese silver 126
Potwine, John 186
Pounced or pricked 38, 41
Powell, William 393, 439
Preble, Ebenezer 52
Preble, Edward 52
Presbyterian Historical Society—Philadelphia 184
Presbyterianism, organized 185
Prescott, Jonas 76, 77
Prescott, Col. William 76
Prescott, William Hickling 76, 77
Pricked or pounced 38, 41
Pricket candlesticks 283
Prince, Samuel 219
Prince, Sarah 219
Prince, Rev. Thomas 218, 219
Princeton College 47
Princeton, First Congregational Church 219
Prototypes of Colonial Examples 8, 29
Prout, Mary 25, 91
Prouty, Dwight M. 137, 292, 319, 359, 360
Providence, Grace Church 166
Providence, King's Church 230
Providence, St. John's Church 230
Providence, ship 125
Provoost, Rev. Samuel 149
Punch bowls 419
Punch ladles 276, 279
Punched beads 416
Punched decoration 109
Purchases 129
Puritan spoons 262
Puritans 1, 33, 63, 153, 189, 203, 220, 262, 311
Quakers 214, 411
Quary, Col. Robert 58, 155, 225
Quebec, Ursuline Convent 269
Queens' College—Cambridge 40
Queen's College—Oxford 112
Quincy, Anna 399
Quincy, Edmund 71, 114, 132
Quincy, Edmund junior 71, 114
Quincy, Elizabeth (Norton) 319, 399
Quincy, First Congregational Society 111, 114, 319
Quincy house 114
Quincy, Col. John 97, 111, 319, 399
Quincy, Josiah 181
Quincy, Mary 115, 386

Rainsborough, Martha 34
Raleigh, Sir Walter 391
Randolph, Edward 58
Randolph, Sir John 119
Rantoul, Mrs. Lois B. 190
Rat-tail spoons 267
Rawlins, Love 342
Rayner, Elizabeth and James 306
Read, John 295
Read, Mrs. John Bertram 306
Read, Ruth 295
Reeded 169
Reel-shaped handle-foot 205
Reformation 13, 54, 201, 210
Reformation, Post- 62, 203, 210, 211
Reformation, Pre- 201
Rehoboth and Pitts Creek, Presbyterian Church 184
Rehoboth Church 38, 56
Repoussé 105
Restoration 38, 109, 129, 148, 262, 274, 280, 283
Reveira, Abraham 429
Reveira, Jacob Rodreques 429

Reynolds, Sir Joshua 392
Rhett, Col. William 125
Rhode Island School of Design—Providence 219
Rhode Island seal 75
Rhode Island silversmiths 75, 82, 115, 229, 231, 234, 242, 275, 309, 321, 389
Richardson, Mrs. George F. 328
Riches, John 216
Rijks Museum—Amsterdam 39
Ring handles 355
Robinson, Rev. John 203
Robinson, Mrs. John Campbell 98
Robinson, Mary 206
Rock of Dumbarton 151
Rococo style 163, 198, 231, 270, 272, 273, 321, 325, 359, 363, 403, 410
Roelofse, Sarah 83
Rogers, Miss Annette P. 439
Rogers, Miss Catherine Langdon 257, 396, 406
Rogers, Captain 28
Rogers, Miss Clara Bates 257, 396, 406
Rogers, Rev. Ezekiel 63
Rogers, Rev. Nathaniel 33, 74
Rolfe, Capt. John 204
Roman beakers 54
Roman Catholic Church, earliest 356
Roman Catholic Church silver 432
Roman spoons 260
Roman vase 372, 382
Ross, Denman W. 122
Rothschild, Leopold de 337
Rowley, First Congregational Church 63
Royal Academy 395
Royall, Elizabeth 193
Royall House Association 195
Royall, Col. Isaac 192, 194
Royall, Penelope 193
Russell, Abigail 389
Russell, Col. Benjamin 98, 99
Russell, Elizabeth 265
Russell, Rev. John 265, 389
Russell, Joseph 265
Russell, Mary 265
Russell, Samuel 171, 172
Russia, Emperor of 14, 34, 147, 182, 192
Rutgers College 1
Rutherford, Henry 25
Rutherford, Sarah 25
Rymes, Capt. Christopher 395

Sacred Heart 433
Sacred Trigram 210
Saffin, Martha 56, 57
Saffin, John 56
St. Andrew's Church—Norwich 203
St. Anne's—Soho 240
St. Bavo's Church—Haarlem 54
St. Cybi's Church—Holyhead 38
St. George—Bloomsbury 143
St. George's Lutheran Church—Goodman's Fields 152
St. Giles-in-the-Fields 143
St. James's—Piccadilly 209
St. John's—Westminster 209
St. Mary Magdalene—Ecton 205
St. Mary's Church—Great Brington 147
St. Mary Woolnoth—London 147
St. Pancras—Leyden 63
St. Paul's Cathedral 228
St. Peter's—Leyden 63
St. Saviourgate Presbyterian Chapel—York 121
Salem, Custom House 160
Salem, First Baptist Church 164

Salem, First Congregational Society 67, 159, 342
Salem, North Church 27, 342, 343
Salem, South Church 182
Salem, Tabernacle Church 182
Salisbury Cathedral 283
Salisbury, Martha 301, 385
Salisbury, Nicholas 301
Salisbury, Rebecca 308
Salisbury, Stephen 301, 304, 384
Salt 252
Saltcellars 252
Salter, Sarah 181
Saltonstall, Gurdon 224
Saltonstall, Mary 27, 224
Salts 252
Salvers 237
Salvers with feet 245
Sanders, Josiah 308
Sanderson, Lydia 10, 110
Sanderson, William 110
Sandwich, First Parish 390
Sargent, Winthrop 282
Sauce boats 408
Sauce ladles 279
Sauce pans 438
Saucer dish 109
Saugus, First Parish Church (Universalist) 46, 173
Savage, Arthur 115
Savage, Elizabeth 265
Savage, Ephraim 115, 386
Savage, James 7
Savage, Thomas 406
Scalloped work 175
Scallop shell 270
Scandinavian silver 66
Scantic, Congregational Church 186
Schaats, Gideon 175
Scissor tongs 406
Scituate, First Parish 23, 63
Sconces 283
Scotch silver 26, 168, 272, 337
Scroll and Key Society 105, 117, 124
Scrolled porringer-handles 314
Scroll-headed spoons 271
Scroll work 266
Seabury, Samuel 61, 86, 242
Seal-top spoons 261
Seatauket, Presbyterian Church 92
Selyns, Dominie 221
Serrated 136
Sever, Miss Emily 256
Sever, Nicholas 289, 319
Sever, Rev. William Warren 289
Sewall, Elizabeth (Walley) 61
Sewall, Hannah (Hull) 42, 62
Sewall, Rev. Joseph 61
Sewall, Rev. Samuel 42, 62, 74, 96, 122, 123, 359, 387
Shakespeare, William 280, 311
Shattuck, Frederick C. 132
Shattuck fugitives 311
Sheffield, mark of 291
Sheffield plate 8, 9, 235, 258
Shelton, Rev. Philo 241, 242
Shepard, Elizabeth 187
Shepard, Rev. Thomas 33, 135
Sherburne, Miss Evelyn 294
Shirley, Gov. William 229
Shoulder, fluted 133
Shove, Samuel 133
Shrewsbury, Congregational Church 52
Shurtleff, Mary (Atkinson) 133
Shurtleff, Susanna 134
Shurtleff, William 134
Shurtleff, Rev. William 133, 134
Shute, Gov. Samuel 393
Sigourneys 183, 235
Silver age 444
Silver, term 9
Silversmith, term 9

Simpson, Ann 386, 416
Sims, Henrietta 161, 213
Siphons 440
Skerry, Francis 67
Slip-stem spoons 262
Smallpox 45, 83, 91, 242, 393, 394
Smibert, John 61, 164, 229, 322, 377, 401
Smith, Abigail (Fowle) 97, 364
Smith, Deborah (Ellis) 410
Smith, Elizabeth (Quincy) 97
Smith, Elizabeth (Storer) 364, 387, 400, 401
Smith, Elizabeth (Wendell) 345
Smith, Isaac 363, 387, 400, 401
Smith, Captain John 10
Smith, Josiah 329
Smith, Mary 329
Smith, Peter 344, 345
Smith, Ralph C. 6
Smith, Rebecca (Eldrige) 308
Smith, S. 394
Smith, Sarah 364
Smith, Stillman 410
Smith, Sydney 331
Smith, Thomas 207, 308
Smith, Bishop Thomas 112
Smith, Rev. Thomas 345
Smith, William 97, 364
Smith, Rev. William 97
Smith's Hundred, St. Mary's Church 206, 207
Smoking habit 391
Smull, Mr. 438
Snell, William 264
Snuff 391
Snuff boxes 391
Snuffers 283
Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities 78
Sons of Liberty 183, 235, 236, 257, 276, 423, 425
Soup ladles 279
Southampton, First Presbyterian Church 176
South Berwick, First Congregational Church 130
Southold, First Presbyterian Church 87
Southport, Trinity Church 241
Southwick, Lawrence 311
Soutter, Mrs. Robert 369
Spalding, Philip Leffingwell 171, 258
Spanish and Portuguese Synagogue —London 248, 430
Spanish silver 234, 245
Sparhawk, Rev. John 407
Sparhawk, Martha 407
Sparhawk, Nathaniel 229, 407
Spirit lamps 326
Splayed base 35
Spool shape 253
Spoons 260
Spout cups 383
Spouts, tankard 146
Sprague, Richard 28
Spurious marks 21
Square-shaped handles 164
Stamford, St. John's Church 242
Stamp Act 424
Standing cups 31
Stanton, William 119
Stedman, Elizabeth 132
Stedman, John 132, 133
Stedman, John junior 132
Steele, Sir Richard 216
Steeple cups 32, 34
Steer, arms of 28
Stegge, Thomas 209
Stevens, John 88
Stevens, Mary 178
Stevens, Samuel 177
Stew pans 439

Stiles, Rev. Ezra 233
Stiles, Rev. Isaac 233
Stoddard, Anthony 122
Stoddard, Rev. Sampson 122
Stone, Gregory 78
Stone, Capt. John 348
Stone, Rev. Samuel 33
Stone, William 5
Storer, Ebenezer 186, 313, 372, 401
Storer, Ebenezer junior 338
Storer, Elizabeth 364, 400
Storer, Mary (Edwards) 186, 313, 338, 372, 401
Story, Sarah 55
Stoughton, William 46, 95
Strainers 362
Strap decoration 168, 191
Stratfield, Church of Christ 136
Stratford, Congregational Church 108
Stuart, Gilbert 186
Stuart period 13, 66, 189, 237
Stuyvesant, Peter 83
Sugar 398
Sugar baskets 405
Sugar bowls 398
Sugar boxes 398
Sugar dish 401
Sugar ladles 279
Sugar tongs 398
Summerville, Tranquil Hall 361
Sunderland, John 250
Sunderland, John junior 250
Surbase 95
Surriage, Agnes 225
Sussex, Duke of 395
Swab, Andrew 203
Swansea, Baptist Church 150
Swedish Lutheran Church 203
Swedish silver 201
Sweet, Mary 155
Sweet, Susanna 155
Swift, Jonathan 280
Sylvester, Brinley 311
Sylvester, Constant 311
Sylvester, Joshua 311
Sylvester, Mary (Burroughs) 311
Sylvester, Nathaniel 311
Symmes, Elizabeth 178
Symmes, Mary 406
Symmes, Rev. Zechariah 33
Symmes, Rev. Zechariah junior 406

Tables, silver 444
Taft, Mrs. L. B. 257, 320, 340, 440
Talbot, Rev. John 205, 210, 216
Talbot, Mrs. John 210
Talbot, St. George 241
Tankards 128
Tarnishing prevented 29
Tarrytown, First Reformed Church 226
Tasters 249
Tazzas 237
Tea 331
Tea caddies 358
Tea kettles 331
Teapots 331
Tea services 351
Tea spoons 277
Tea urns 331
Teniers, David 395
Tennent, Rev. Gilbert 47
Thackeray, William Makepeace 76
Thayer, Miss Adèle 56
Thayer, Mrs. Nathaniel 333, 346
Thomas, Isaac R. 233
Thomas, Isaiah 99, 235
Thomas, Mary 235
Thompson, Dorothy 133
Thompson, Henry 132
Thoreau, Henry David 113
Throne and footstool, silver 444

Thumb-pieces 129
Tobacco 391
Tobacco boxes 391
Tollman, Farr 57
Toppan, Mary 342
Toppan, Mrs. Robert N. 336
Tories 144, 166, 214, 244, 404, 421
Touro, Rabbi Isaac 427
Touro, Judah 427
Towle Manufacturing Co. 338
Townsend, Charles W. 372
Townsend, Mrs. T. D. 313, 364, 377, 387
Townsend, William S. 276, 372
Trefoil 299
Trencher saltcellars 255
Trenton, First Presbyterian Church 143
Trevett, Benjamin 172
Trevett, Eliza Russell 172
Trevett, Samuel Russell 172
Trial, ship 34
Trifid-end spoons 263
Trinity College—Cambridge 33, 35, 189
Trinity Hall—Cambridge 63, 129
Tripod saltcellars 256
Trumbull, Col. John 322
Trumpet shape 237
Truncated 237
Truro, First Congregational Church 390
Tubular candlesticks 286
Tubular-stemmed spoons 276
Tucker, M. 175
Tudor period 13, 280
Tudor, Capt. Thomas 211
Tufts, Dr. Cotton 319
Tufts, Lucy (Quincy) 319, 320
Tufts, Capt. Peter 247
Tufts, Quincy 320
Tufts, Ruth 323
Tufts, Ruth (Jackson) 323
Tufts, Capt. Simon 323
Tumblers 101
Tunn, silver 55
Tureens 418
Turell, Rev. Ebenezer 401, 402
Turell, Lucy (Davenport) 401
Two-handled cups 188
Two stages, cover in 131
Tyler, Catherine 77
Tyler, John 427
Tyng, Col. Eleazer 266
Tyng, Sarah 266
Tyngsboro, First Parish (Unitarian) 265

Underhill, Helena 56
Underhill, John 56
Updike, Anstis 321
Updike, Daniel 321, 322
Urns 353
Usher, Elizabeth 285
Usher, Hezekiah 31, 102, 103
Usher, Hezekiah junior 53, 102
Usher, John 285

Valentine, Miss Lucy W. 410
Van Cortlandt, Catharina 226, 227
Van Cortlandt, Eva 227
Van Cortlandt, Frederick 227
Van Cortlandt house, 227
Van Cortlandt, Jacobus 227
Van Cortlandt Park 227
Vandyke ornaments 73
Van Rennselaer, Johannis 175
Vase shape 355
Vassall, John 137, 138
Vassall, Leonard 138
Vassall, William 137, 138
Vaughan, William W. 178
Vaughan, Mrs. William W. 295
Venetian glass beakers 54

Vernon, Edward 119
Vernon, Fortescue 423
Verplanck, Samuel 165
Versatilities of silversmiths 10
Viall, Mary and Mercy 250
Victoria and Albert Museum—London 332, 367
Victoria, Queen 290
Vinci, Leonardo da 252
Virginia, arms of 81
Virginia Company 207
Virginia, Donation Church 292
Virginia, Hungars Parish 151
Virginia, Mapsico Church 210
Virginia, Northern Diocese of 238
Virginia silversmiths 10
Virginia, Westover Parish 209
Volutes 254
Von Fürstenberg-Stülingen, Charlotte 434
V-shaped support 131
V-shaped tongue 263

Wachsel, Gustave Anthony 153
Wadlon, Moses 64
Wadlon, Ruth (Cheever) 64
Waldo, Daniel 308
Waldron, Major Richard 250
Walker, Guy Warren 168
Walley, John 62
Wallingford, St. Paul's Church 242
Walpole Society 21
Walter, Captain 222
Ward, Artemas 52, 246
Ward, Gen. Artemas 52
Waring, Anne 361
Warner, Daniel 294
Warner, Sarah (Hill) 294
Warren, Abigail (Collins) 381, 382
Warren, Baptist Church 140
Warren, Ebenezer 178
Warren, Dr. John 381, 382
Warren, Joseph 178
Warren, Gen. Joseph 178, 236, 382
Washington, Augustine 79
Washington, Capitol 356
Washington, Elizabeth 147
Washington, George 52, 60, 79, 80, 81, 100, 138, 150, 152, 218, 303, 395, 438, 443
Washington, Lawrence 119
Washington, Martha 60, 152
Washington, Robert 147
Washington, State Department 79
Washington, William Augustine 79
Washington, W. Lanier 79
Watertown, First Parish 51, 164
Watt, James 141, 142
Wavy-end spoons 266
Webb, Nehemiah 249
Webb, Richard 249
Webster, Daniel 427
Wedgwood, Josiah 124, 167
Weld, arms of 248
Welles, Rev. Samuel 282
Wells, John 7
Wells, Mrs. Kate Gannett 234
Wells, Robert 236
Welsh, John 423
Welsteed, Rev. William 28, 30
Wendell, Mrs. Barrett 4
Wendell, Jacob 345, 402
Wenham Church 250
Wensley, Elizabeth 154
Wensley, Hopestill 154
Wensley, John 154
Wentworth, Gov. John 420
West Barnstable, Congregational Church 68
Westborough, Second Church 431
Westminster Abbey 207, 216
Weston, First Parish 246
West Roxbury, First Parish 247
Wetmore, George Peabody 343

Wetzel, Hervey E. 256
Whalley, Edward 91, 389
What's in a Name 212
Wheelock, Rev. Eleazer 420
Wheelwright, Esther 269, 270
Wheelwright, Rev. John 269
Whig Tavern 425
Whipple, Capt. John 184
Whipple, Mary 183
Whistles, tankard 145
White, Lieut. Daniel 95
White, John 423
White, Rev. William 60, 149
Whitefield, Rev. George 47, 218, 229, 396
Whiteside, Mrs. Alexander 385
Whiting, Rev. Samuel 33
Wickford, St. Paul's Church 231
Wilcocks, William 25, 135
Wilkes, John 423, 425, 426
Willard, Col. Abijah 404
Willard, John Ware 7
Willard, Joseph 404
Willard, Rev. Joseph 404
Willard, Rev. Samuel 404
Willard, Major Simon 404
Willard, Miss Susanna 404
Willet, Esther 44
Willet, Capt. Thomas 43, 44, 56
Willey, W. L. 161
William III 119, 150, 165, 317
William IV 131
William and Mary 12, 149, 150
William and Mary College 119
Williams, Miss Elizabeth Chew 232
Williams, Mary 164
Williams, John 144
Williams, Rev. John 145
Williams, Rev. Roger 67
Williamsburg, Christ Church, Bruton Parish 119, 143, 208
Willoughby, Francis 170
Willoughby, Mary 170, 267, 281
Wilmington, Holy Trinity Church 201
Wilson, Mary 73
Wilson, Rev. John 33, 70
Wilson, Phineas 73
Winchester College 254, 255
Windsor Castle 167
Wine cisterns, silver 444
Winslow, Anna 415
Winslow, Arthur 266
Winslow, Hannah (Moody) 68
Winslow, John 68, 266
Winslow, Joshua 265, 266
Winslow, Mary 181
Winslow, Sarah 265, 266
Winsor, Mrs. Alfred 405
Winter Palace—Petrograd 192, 444
Winthrop, Adam 33, 34
Winthrop, Hannah (Chapter of the D. A. R.) 349
Winthrop, Gov. John 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 53, 56, 75, 129, 180, 189
Winthrop, John junior 224
Winthrop, William 129
Wire work 442
Wise, Rev. John 44
Witchcraft 46, 62, 252
Withington, Ebenezer 123
Withington, Mary 224
Withington, Philip 73
Withington, Thankful 73
Woburn, First Congregational Church 120
Wolfe, Gen. James 340
Wolstenholme, Sir John 207
Wood, Antony à 104
Wood, Capt. David 348
Woodbridge, Abigail (Warren) 34, 73, 177
Woodbridge, Rev. John 34

Woodbridge, Rev. Timothy 34, 73, 177
Woolsey, Theodore S. 7, 9, 14, 31, 61, 126
Worcester Art Museum 259, 301, 304, 384
Worcester, Second Parish 235
Worrell, John A. 298
Wren, Sir Christopher 149
Wye, Sarah 173
Wyman, Mrs. Edward 414
Wyman, Miss Margaret C. 386, 415

X-shape 149

Yale College 83, 105, 117, 124, 132, 177, 233, 242
Yates 203
Yeldall, Dr. Anthony 86
Yorke, Joanna 111
Yorktown, York-Hampton Parish 148
Youngs, Rev. John 87

Zigzag handles 363
Zigzag wire 135

Printed in the United States of America.

THE following pages contain advertisements of a few of the Macmillan books on kindred subjects.

Furniture of the Olden Times

By FRANCES C. MORSE

New Edition. Illustrated.

"The book is a very complete presentation of the best old fashions in furniture — chests, dressing-tables, bureaus, cupboards, sideboards, desks, chairs, settees and sofas of all sorts, tables, looking-glasses, musical instruments, fires, and lights." — *The Outlook.*

"The book excels others of its kind through its orderly arrangement, the definiteness and precision of its accounts of the furniture in vogue during successive generations, the care and exactness of its descriptions of typical pieces, and its well-chosen illustrations."
— *Boston Herald.*

Old Time Gardens

By ALICE MORSE EARLE

New Edition. Cloth, 8vo, Illustrated, $2.50.

The book is profusely illustrated with photographs of old gardens and their furnishings. The author's pages are rich in anecdote and apt quotation, and reconstruct the atmosphere, the environment of gardens, and the charm of growing things. It is a book for every one who has, or hopes to have, a garden.

"No more suggestive book on gardening can be found." — *The Independent.*

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
Publishers **64-66 Fifth Avenue** **New York**

Lithography and Lithographers

BY

JOSEPH PENNELL

AND

ELIZABETH ROBINS PENNELL

With 1 lithograph in color, 7 photo-lithographs, and 72 half-tone illustrations. Cloth, 4to, $4.50.

Fine edition, each copy containing 3 additional original lithographs by Mr. Pennell, bound in white parchment, $12.50.

The Pennells' work covers every side of the subject of lithography — historical, technical, and artistic. Every artist who has distinguished himself in this medium is mentioned and his characteristic methods described. The illustrations give examples of all the styles and techniques favored by those who have cultivated the art of lithography.

Heraldry for Craftsmen and Designers

By W. H. St. JOHN HOPE, Litt.D., D.C.L.

With diagrams and illustrations, mostly from ancient sources, and also collotype reproductions and colored plates, 12mo, $2.25.

For more than twenty-five years the author of this volume has been secretary of the Royal Society of Antiquaries, and he is held to be one of the leading authorities on all that pertains to heraldry. Owing to the importance of the subject — the wide and revived interest that is being taken in it in this country, and the appeal that it will undoubtedly make to every craftsman and designer as well as to many general readers — the work is certain of a cordial reception. It is really the first to be published which is both complete and inexpensive.

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY

Publishers **64–66 Fifth Avenue** **New York**

An Introduction to the Study of Landscape Design

By HENRY VINCENT HUBBARD

Assistant Professor of Landscape Architecture, Harvard University, and

THEODORE KIMBALL

Librarian, School of Landscape Architecture, Harvard University.

With illustrations. Cloth, 8vo.

The volume offers a working theory of landscape design, discusses its elements, and applies this theory to the most important problems. The illustrations, made especially for the book, consist of pen-and-ink drawings and photographs, exemplifying effective compositions both natural and designed.

Interior Decoration for the Small Home

By AMY L. ROLFE, M.A.

Illustrated, 12mo, $1.25.

The author dwells upon the general principles which apply in all cases and treats specifically of such furnishings as are suitable in the homes of people of moderate means.

The material is organized in such a manner as to make it useful both as a text-book and as a practical guide in the furnishing of a home.

Domestic Architecture

By LAWRENCE E. ROBINSON

Assistant Professor of Architecture in Oregon Agricultural College

Illustrated, 12mo, $1.50.

A clear, concise, and practical treatment of the general subject of the house, including the history of domestic architecture and the development of the typical styles found in the United States. The work is illustrated by numerous plans and includes directions for making drawings, and a series of sketch problems and problems in design. No technical preparation is assumed. While it is especially adapted for use as a text in courses on The House, it will be found both interesting and practical for all those who are privileged to plan or remodel the house in which they live.

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY

Publishers **64-66 Fifth Avenue** **New York**